

PA
1058
B56n
1891

AA0004100939



UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



ifornia
nal
ty

Ex L

C. K. O



THE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LOS ANGELES

GER

FRI

ITA

SPA

POE

SW

DAN

DUT

RUS

MOI

ICE

TUR

ARA

HEI

LAT

T

laid

T

GRAMM
es, Rea

1	0
3	6
1	0
4	0
1	6
4	0
1	6
4	0
1	6
4	0
1	6
4	0
5	0
2	0
4	0
1	6
4	0
5	0
5	0
4	0
1	6
3	0
1	0

and pleasantly, or adapting it to every capacity, or removing all un-necessary difficulties and at the same time of imparting the necessary grammatical and conversational knowledge.

FRANZ THIMM & Co.'s

NEW SERIES OF FOREIGN DIALOGUES,

On an entirely new and practical plan, calculated to insure a rapid acquisition of Foreign Languages. 12mo. Cloth. £ s. d.

GERMAN	and ENGLISH Dialogues, by Meissner.	0	2	6
FRENCH	" " " by Dudevant.	0	2	6
ITALIAN	" " " by Marchetti.	0	2	6
SPANISH	" " " by Salvo.	0	2	6
PORTUGUESE	" " " by Monteiro.	0	2	6
SWEDISH	" " " by Lenström.	0	2	6
DANISH	" " " by Lund.	0	2	6
DUTCH	" " " by Harlen.	0	2	6

TURKISH, RUSSIAN, ENGLISH and FRENCH Vocabulary for Travellers in the East 0 2 6

A correct and fluent conversation will soon be obtained by the use of these Phrase Books for they contain nothing but important matter. The words generally in use, the easy colloquial phrases and the idiomatic expressions of the language, which form the essence of correct conversation, have been carefully arranged, so as to make these Dialogues really useful.

Published by **FRANZ THIMM & Co.**, Foreign Publishers,
24, Brook Street, New Bond Street, London, W.

THE BEST BOOKS

for the Study of Foreign Languages

published by

FRANZ THIMM & Co.,

Publishers and Foreign Booksellers,

24, Brook Street, New Bond Street, London, W.

German Language.

	£	s.	d.
The Child's German Book by Hahn. 12mo. Cloth . . .	0	2	0
Schmid, Ch., One Hundred German Tales, by Mathias	0	2	0
Hahn's Interlinear German Reading Book (Hamiltonian Syst.)	0	2	0
Geisler, The first book of German Poetry. 12mo. Cloth . . .	0	2	6
Lessing's Fabeln, with English Notes by Hill. 12mo. boards	0	1	0

II. For the Class Room.

Julius's German Writing Copies. "The best published" . . .	0	0	9
Thimm's German Copy Book "Julius's System" 4to . . .	0	0	9
Hahn's German Tales and Stories, with English Notes, Cloth	0	3	6
Carové's Märchen ohne Ende, Notes by Mathias. 16mo. Cloth	0	1	0
Schmid's German School Plays with Notes by Hill, Cloth	0	4	0
Kotzebue's Deutsche Kleinstädter, notes by Meissner . . .	0	1	0
" Pagenstreich, ditto.	0	1	0
Thimm's History of German Literature 12mo. Cloth. 2nd Ed.	0	3	0
Meissner's German Exercise Book, 8vo. Cloth	0	2	6
" Key to ditto 8vo.	0	2	0
Geissler's The Most beautiful German Ballads and Poems	0	3	0
Franck's Deutscher Briefsteller (German Letter Writer)	0	2	0
Schiller's Wilhelm Tell, English Notes by Meissner . . .	0	2	0
" Neffe als Onkel, with English Notes by Meissner	0	1	6
Goethe's Egmont, English Notes by O. von Wegnern . . .	0	2	0

French Language.

Child's French Book by Hahn. 12mo. Cloth	0	2	0
Ahn's French Class Book. Cloth	0	1	6
Poesies de l'Enfance par François Louis. 12mo. boards	0	2	6
Laroche's Contes Amusants	0	1	6
Ahn's French Reader, with English Notes. 8vo. Cloth	0	1	6
— French Grammar. 8vo. Cloth	0	3	6
— Key to ditto	0	1	0
Molière, Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme, with English Notes by Dudevant	0	1	0

FRANZ THIMM'S	French Self-Taught, a new System on the most simple principles. 8vo. sewed. one Shilling.
"	German Self-Taught ditto. — one Shilling.
"	Italian Self-Taught ditto. — one Shilling.
"	Spanish Self-Taught ditto. — one Shilling.
ABU SAID'S	Turkish Self-Taught ditto. — five Shillings.
A. HASSAM'S	Arabic Self-Taught ditto. — five Shillings.

FRANZ THIMM & Co., Foreign Publishers,
24, Brook Street, New Bond Street, London, W.

NEW BOOKS PUBLISHED

by **FRANZ THIMM & Co.,**

24, Brook Street, New Bond Street, London, W.

Foreign Commercial Correspondence. £ s. d.

GERMAN AND ENGLISH Commercial Correspondence	0	1	6
FRENCH AND ENGLISH ditto by Dudevant	0	1	6
ITALIAN AND ENGLISH ditto by Marchetti	0	1	6
SPANISH AND ENGLISH ditto by Salvo	0	1	6

Italian Language.

ITALIAN SELF-TAUGHT. A new system on the most simple principles for Self-Tuition	0	1	0
MARCHETTI'S Italian Grammar. Svo. Cloth	0	4	0
Key to the Grammar. Svo. sewed	0	1	6
"One of the most practical Grammars published, full of exercises, reading lessons and dialogues."			
MARCHETTI'S Italian and English Idiomatic Dialogues. Cl.	0	2	6
Italian Reader, with English notes. Svo. Cl.	0	3	6
ITALIAN and ENGLISH pocket Dictionary. 24mo. Cloth	0	3	6

Spanish Language.

SPANISH SELF-TAUGHT. A new system on the most simple principles for Self-Tuition with complete English pronunciation, table of coins, &c.	0	1	0
SALVO'S Spanish Grammar. Svo. Cloth	0	4	0
" Key to the Grammar. Svo. sewed	0	1	6
" Spanish and English Idiomatic Dialogues. Cloth	0	2	6
SPANISH and ENGLISH pocket Dictionary. Cloth	0	5	0

Portuguese Language.

CABANO'S Portuguese Grammar. Svo. Cloth	0	4	0
MONTEIRO'S Portuguese and English Idiomatic Dialogues	0	2	6
VIEYRA'S Portuguese and English Pocket Dictionary	0	10	0
Geral do Correspondencia commercio portuguez	0	2	0
FONSECA, Prosas Selectas (Portuguese Reader)	0	4	0

Danish Language.

LUND'S Danish Grammar. Svo. Cloth	0	4	0
" Key to ditto	0	1	6
" Danish and English Idiomatic Dialogues. Cloth	0	2	6
Danish and English pocket Dictionary. 12mo. Cloth	0	5	6
FERRALL and REPP'S Danish and English Dictionary			
2 Vols. Svo. bound	0	18	6
HOLST'S Dansk Laesebog. Vol. I Prose 6s. Vol. II Poetry	0	6	0
BRESEMANN'S ditto with German Notes. 12mo	0	4	6
The Princess Alexandra and the Royal House of Denmark. A Genealogy. 12mo.	0	1	0

Swedish Language.

LENSTRÖM'S Swedish Grammar. Svo. Cloth	0	4	0
" Swedish and English Dialogues. 12mo	0	2	6
" Svensk Laesebog i prosa og poesie. 8vo.	0	6	0
" Sveriges Litteratur Historia. 8vo.	0	6	0
TEGNER'S Frithiofs-Saga. 12mo.	0	2	6
Swedish and English Dictionary. 12mo. Cloth	0	5	6

FRANZ THIMM & Co.,
PUBLISHERS, Librarians,
 AND
Foreign Booksellers,
24, BROOK STREET, NEW BOND STREET,
LONDON, W.


JUST PUBLISHED:
 NEW AND ORIGINAL SERIES OF
Commercial Correspondence
in Foreign Languages,

FRENCH AND ENGLISH Commercial Correspondence with Phraseology, Alphabetical List of Merchandize and Commercial Terms for Commercial Institutions, Practical use in the Counting House and for Self- Instruction, by A. Dudevant. 8vo, wrapper	- - -	1/6
GERMAN AND ENGLISH Commercial Correspondence, ditto by Mathias Meissner. 8vo, wrapper	- - -	1/6
ITALIAN AND ENGLISH Commercial Correspondence, ditto by G. Marchetti. 8vo, wrapper	- - -	1/6
SPANISH AND ENGLISH Commercial Correspondence, ditto by D. Salvo. 8vo, wrapper	- - -	1/6

"These are the cheapest, most useful and practical series of Commercial Correspondence yet published. No City Office should be without these little books."
Financial Times, Oct. 25th, 1888.

GRATIS ON APPLICATION,
FRANZ THIMM & Co.'s CATALOGUE
 OF THE
BEST BOOKS FOR SELF - INSTRUCTION
 IN ALL
European, Oriental & Classical Languages.

W. STRAKER, Printer, 13, Coventry Street, Piccadilly, W.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

THE JOURNAL OF THE

ROYAL SOCIETY

OF MEDICINE

VOLUME 1

PART I

1851

LONDON: PUBLISHED BY J. & A. H. SMITH, 15, N. B. ST. 1851.

PRINTED BY J. & A. H. SMITH, 15, N. B. ST.

1851.

1851.

1851.

1851.

1851.

1851.

1851.

FRANZ THIMM & CO'S
SERIES
OF
EUROPEAN GRAMMARS

AFTER AN
EASY AND PRACTICAL METHOD.

PART X.
THE MODERN GREEK LANGUAGE.

THIRD IMPROVED AND CORRECTED EDITION.

LONDON:
FRANZ THIMM & CO.,
PUBLISHERS AND FOREIGN BOOKSELLERS,
24, BROOK STREET, NEW BOND STREET, W.
1891.

[*Entered at Stationers' Hall.*]

A NEW
PRACTICAL AND EASY METHOD
OF LEARNING THE
MODERN GREEK LANGUAGE.

BY
DR. ANGELOS VLACHOS.

AFTER THE SYSTEM OF
MATHIAS MEISSNER.

THIRD IMPROVED AND CORRECTED EDITION.

GRAMMAR — DIALOGUES —
AND
READING LESSONS.

LONDON:
FRANZ THIMM & CO.
PUBLISHERS AND FOREIGN BOOKSELLERS,
24, BROOK STREET, NEW BOND STREET, W.

1891.

[*All Rights Reserved.*]

A KEY

TO THE

EXERCISES OF THIS GRAMMAR

BY

Mr. E. D. BUTLER

OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM

HAS BEEN PUBLISHED

PRICE 1s. 6d.

GRATIS ON APPLICATION.

CATALOGUE

OF THE

BEST BOOKS FOR SELF-INSTRUCTION

IN ALL

EUROPEAN, ORIENTAL AND CLASSICAL LANGUAGES.

PUBLISHED BY

FRANZ THIMM & CO.,

PUBLISHERS, FOREIGN BOOKSELLERS AND LIBRARIANS,

24, BROOK STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

PUBLISHERS' NOTE.

Prof. Vlachos has justly said in his Preface, that most of the Modern Greek Grammars which have been published in Europe refer not to the Living Language which is spoken in Greece at the present time, but to a language long past and dead, utterly unintelligible to the natives, in which rules, expressions, and words are to be found which have never existed either in Ancient or Modern Greek, and which have been invented by the authors themselves. Amongst these grammars are some by learned men, who seem to have created a language not from practice but from theory. The Modern Greek Language is by no means fixed and determined yet, but it is one which is in the course of formation, and can neither be called vulgar or low Greek nor is it even yet the old Greek idiom.

The present Language spoken and written by educated Greeks is therefore not to be gathered either from the remains of the Middle Age Greek, nor taken from the Greek Songs, but must be learned from the mouths of the people themselves. The present little treatise has therefore been written with that object by Prof. Vlachos who is living in Athens. The Editor has made but a few additions, which seemed necessary for the English scholar, particular attention has been paid to the pronunciation, as the English and Scotch Universities are now introducing the same for the classical Greek and as the knowledge of Ancient Greek is of great advantage to those studying the Modern Dialect, it is highly desirable that the Ancient Greek should be taught in Schools and Colleges, to be pronounced as it is in the present day at Athens. Those who go to Greece or Cyprus will then find their School-Greek of great value, and Professor Thiersch, the celebrated Grammarian has said: "On the whole I give the Modern Greek pronunciation by far the preference over any other." In this new Edition extra Vocabulary, Dialogues and Reading Lessons have been added to make the book more useful and practical for Self-Instruction.

We are greatly indebted to Dr. Myriantheus for having read and corrected the proofs of the Modern Greek part.

FRANZ THIMM & CO.

FRANZ THIMM & CO.,

PUBLISHERS, LIBRARIANS AND FOREIGN BOOKSELLERS

24, BROOK STREET, NEW BOND STREET.

LONDON, W.

A New System of SELF-INSTRUCTION IN ALL EUROPEAN, ORIENTAL AND CLASSICAL LANGUAGES, after an easy and practical method on the most simple principles.

Franz Thimm & Co's series of **Grammars, Dictionaries, Commercial Correspondence, Phrase and Reading Books** combine theory with practice, and from their simple, easy and judiciously arranged method insure a rapid and thorough Grammatical and Conversational knowledge of Foreign Languages. *Catalogue Gratis.*

FRANZ THIMM'S FRENCH SELF-TAUGHT 1/-	{	A new system on the most simple principles for Universal Self-Tuition with complete English Pronunciation of Every Word. Table of Coins, &c.
FRANZ THIMM'S GERMAN SELF-TAUGHT 1/-		
FRANZ THIMM'S ITALIAN SELF-TAUGHT 1/-		
FRANZ THIMM'S SPANISH SELF-TAUGHT 1/-		

The latest French, German, Italian, Spanish, Russian, Portuguese, Danish, Swedish, Dutch, Hungarian, Icelandic, Modern-Greek, Latin, Hebrew, Turkish, Arabic, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese and other works at the *Foreign Published Prices.*

Any Book or Periodical published in any part of the World not in Stock, is promptly imported to order.

Printing and Bookbinding. Subscriptions received for all Foreign Newspapers and Periodicals.

A Register kept of Foreign Teachers. Translations made in and from all Languages.

FOREIGN CIRCULATING LIBRARY—TERMS:

Town Subscriptions, £1 5s. per annum, two works.
Country " £1 10s. per annum, 12 volumes.

Cheques crossed "Bank of England." Postal Notes and Money Orders payable "Vere Street, W."

PREFACE.

Mathias Meissner's new and improved System of learning Foreign Languages.

The study of Foreign Languages having become general, the methods of teaching them have altered and improved, so as to unite the changes which philology has suggested, with those which the comparison of languages has taught.

The Publishers have had this aim in view in the series of Foreign Grammars which have been issued under the title of

Franz Thimm & Co's

Series of European, Oriental & Classical Grammars

after Mathias Meissner's easy and improved method.

These Grammars combine Theory with Practice, and follow the ideas which eminent men have adopted, as to the clearest and most rational method of teaching languages.

The celebrated philosopher *Leibnitz* remarked "*My opinion with regard to grammar is this, most is learned by use—the rules must be added for finish*", and the learned philologist *Facciolati* observes "*I am indebted to the classical authors for every thing I know, to the grammarians I owe nothing.*"

Seidenstücker was the first who in 1811 introduced this new Method for the Latin, Greek and French languages, and to him belongs in justice the merit of having introduced a rational system of tuition. *Ahn* who made use of his method long after in 1834, acknowledges in his Preface, *Seidenstücker* as the originator of the System. There was, however, an essential point omitted even in these books, namely that the grammatical form should *precede* the Exercises, so that

the learner should at once be made acquainted with the grammatical structure of the foreign language without which, he could never attain a thorough knowledge of it.

This then is the principle which has been followed in “Franz Thimm & Co’s *Series of European, Oriental & Classical Grammars*” and which gives them a distinct feature of progress over the former systems pursued.

On these valuable principles the following Grammars have been published:

for the German	Language	by <i>Mathias Meissner</i> .
- - French	-	by <i>Ahn</i> .
- - Italian	-	by <i>Marchetti</i> .
- - Spanish	-	by <i>Salvo</i> .
- - Portuguese	-	by <i>Cabano</i> .
- - Danish and Norwegian	-	by <i>Lund</i> .
- - Swedish	-	by <i>Lenström</i> .
- - Russian	-	by <i>Alexandrow</i> .
- - Dutch	-	by <i>Ahn</i> .
- - Hebrew	-	by <i>Herxheimer</i> .
- - Latin	-	by <i>Seidenstücker</i> .
- - Modern Greek	-	by <i>Vlachos</i> .
- - Icelandic	-	by <i>Rask</i> .
- - Turkish	-	by <i>Abu Said</i> .
- - Arabic	-	by <i>Hassam</i> .

The prevalent idea in these Grammars is that of teaching a language easily and pleasantly, of adapting it to every capacity, of removing all unnecessary difficulties and at the same time of imparting the necessary grammatical and conversational knowledge.

In this respect therefore

“Franz Thimm & Co’s Series of Grammars”

is not only original, but extending the new Method to all European, Oriental and Classical Languages is unique.

INDEX.

First Course.

	Page
The Pronunciation	1
1. The Alphabet	1
2. The Article	9
3. Gender of The Substantives	9
The Declension of Substantives	10
4. The First Declension	10
5. The Second Declension	12
6. The Third Declension	14
7. The Fourth Declension	16
8. The Fifth Declension	18
9. The Sixth Declension	19
10. The Seventh Declension	21
11. Irregular Substantives	24
12. The Adjective	24
13. Declension of the Regular and Irregular Adjectives	26
14. Comparison of Adjectives	28
The Numerals	30
15. Cardinal Numbers	30
16. Ordinal Numbers	31
17. Fractional Numbers	32
18. Proportional Numbers	32
19. Collective Numbers	33
Pronouns	36
20. Personal and Demonstrative Pronouns	36
21. Possessive Pronouns	40
22. Interrogative and Relative Pronouns	41
23. Indefinite Pronouns	44

Second Course.

	Page
1. The Verb	47
2. Conjugation of the Verb λύω (I solve)	47
3. Contracted Verbs. The Verb τιμάω -ῶ (I honour)	53
4. The Verb ζητέω, -ῶ (I seek)	58
5. Observations on the Tenses and their formation	62
1. Simple Tenses	62
2. Compound Tenses	64
6. Impersonal Verbs	66
7. Irregular and Imperfect Verbs	67
8. Prepositions	72
9. Adverbs	74
1. Adverbs of Time	75
2. Adverbs of Place	75
3. Adverbs of Manner and Kind	76
4. Indefinite Adverbs	76
10. Conjunctions	78
The Particles ὅτι, ὥστε, ὅρα	79
11. Interjections	79
12. Syntax	80
1. The Article	81
2. The Adjective	81
3. The Numerals	82
4. The Pronouns	82
5. The Verb	83
6. The Use of the Cases	84
7. Construction of the Sentence	84
13. Reading Lessons	85

Third Course.

I. Vocabulary	91
II. Idiomatic Phrases	107
III. Familiar Phrases and Dialogues	126

FIRST COURSE.

The Pronunciation.

1.

The Alphabet.

The Modern Greek is composed of the 24 following letters

letter	name	pronounced	letter	name	pronounced
<i>A</i> α	alpha	a	Ξ ξ	xe	x
<i>B</i> β	veta	v	Ο ο	omikron	o
<i>Γ</i> γ	ghamma	g	Π π	pee	p
<i>Δ</i> δ	thelta	th, soft	Ρ ρ	rho	r
<i>E</i> ε	epsilon	a and e	Σ σ	sigma	s
<i>Z</i> ζ	zeta	z	ς (final)		
<i>H</i> η	eeta	ē	Τ τ	taf	t
<i>Θ</i> θ	theta	th, hard	Υ υ	ypsilon	y, e
<i>I</i> ι	eota	e	Φ φ	phee	ph
<i>K</i> κ	kappa	k	Χ χ	khee -hee	kh, h
<i>Λ</i> λ	lamtha	l	Ψ ψ	psee	ps
<i>M</i> μ	me	m	Ω ω	oméga	o.
<i>N</i> ν	ne	n			

The Vowels are:

α, ε, ι, ι, ο, υ, ω.

The Diphthongs are:

αι, αυ, ει, ευ, ηυ, οι, ου, υι, ωυ.

The Pronunciation of the Letters.

A α (alpha) is pronounced like *a* in father.

B β (veta) is - - *v* in vase, as: *βῆμα* pron. veemah.

Γ γ (ghamma) is pronounced like *g* in gate, or like the German *g* in Gabe, Gott.

γγ, is pronounced like the nasal sound *ng* in English.

γ before *κ*, *ξ* and *χ* has the same sound of *ng*.

γ before *λ* is like the nasal French *n*, as: *ἐγχος* (enchos) the lance

as: *ἄγγελος*—angel—pronounce: *ánghelos*.

- *ἀνάγκη*—constraint - *ánangkee*.

γ before *ε*, *ι* and *υ* sounds like *y* in yes, or like the German *j* in *jung*, *ja*.

γίγας — giant, pronounce *yéegās*.

γέφυρα — bridge - *yehfeerā*.

Δ δ (thelta) is pronounced like the English *th* in *them*, *this*, *that*.

Ε ε (epsilon) is pronounced like *a* or *e* in men.

Ζ ξ (zeta) - - like the English *z* in zinc.

Η η (eta) - - like *e* in me.

Θ θ (theta) - - like a hard *th* in the words: theme, thaw, death.

Ι ι (eota) - - like *e* in me

the *eota* is sometimes placed under the vowels thus: *α*, *η*, *ω*; with capital letters it is placed at the side: *Αι*, *Ηι*, *Ωι*, it is not pronounced but serves to lengthen the original vowel. Grammarians call this *e* an *iota subscriptum*.

Κ κ (kappa) is pronounced like the English *k*.

Λ λ (lamtha) is - - - - *l*.

Μ μ (me) is - - - - *m*.

If *μ* stands before *π*, both letters together are pronounced like *b*, as:

μαροῦτι powder, pron.: *bārootee*,

μαρμπέρης, barber—*bārberis*,

μιλέτο, note, billet—*belayto*,

μπεζαδές, nobleman, —*bayzahdes*.

The *μπ* therefore really serves to express the *b*, which is wanting in Greek; and which only occurs in foreign words imported into Greek; thus the first and last spe-

cimens given are of Turkish, whilst *μπαρομπερης* and *μιλετο* are of Italian origin.

If *μ* and *π* happen to occur in a word in which *μ* forms the end of a syllable and *π* the beginning of another, they are then pronounced like *mp*, as:

ἐμπύρευμα, inflammation, pron. empeerevmā.

μπουμπαρδάρης, bombardier, — boompārdāris.

N ν (ne) is pronounced like the English *n*.

Before *τ* it takes the sound of *d*, which is wanting in the Modern Greek, as:

ντιβάνι — divan, pron. deevānee.

Before *τζ* it forms the sound of *dsh*, as:

ντζάμι — pane of glass, pron. dshāmee.

ντζερίτης — javelin, pron. dshayreetis.

These words are all of Turkish origin.

If *ντ* belong to different syllables they are nevertheless pronounced *nt*; as: *ἐντιμος*, honoured, pron. enteemos.

Ξ ξ (xe) is pronounced like *x*, and has the sound of *ks*.

Ο ο (omicron) is pronounced like an *o* in *over*.

Π π (pee) is pronounced like *p*.

If subjoined to *μ* see that letter.

Ρ ρ (rho) is pronounced like *r*.

Σ σ (sigma) is pronounced like *s* in *us*.

Before *β*, *δ* and *μ* it has a soft *s* sound like *s* in *is*.

The *ς* is only used at the end of words and is therefore called *σῖγμα τελικόν* (*ς* final)

Τ τ (taf) is pronounced like *t*.

τζ is pronounced like the German *z*,

after *ν* it is pronounced like *d* (see *ν*.)

Υ υ (ypsilon) is pronounced like *e* in *me*.

Φ φ (phee) is pronounced like *ph*.

Χ χ (khee) is pronounced like the German aspirated *h*, or like *ch* in the Scotch word „loch“.

It has a very soft pronunciation before the letters *ε*, *η*, *ι* and *υ*, and the diphthongs *αι*, *ει* and *οι*, and sounds like the soft German „*ch*“ in *ich*.

Ψ ψ (psee) is pronounced like *ps*.

Ω ω (omega) is pronounced like a long *ō*.

The Greek Alphabet, written and printed.

Written.		Printed.		Written.		Printed.	
Capital.	Small.	Capital.	Small.	Capital.	Small.	Capital.	Small.
<i>Α, α</i>		<i>A</i>	<i>α</i>	<i>Ν, ν</i>		<i>N</i>	<i>ν</i>
<i>Β, β</i>		<i>B</i>	<i>β</i>	<i>Ξ, ξ</i>		<i>Ξ</i>	<i>ξ</i>
<i>Γ, γ</i>		<i>Γ</i>	<i>γ</i>	<i>Ο, ο</i>		<i>O</i>	<i>ο</i>
<i>Δ, δ</i>		<i>Δ</i>	<i>δ</i>	<i>Π, π</i>		<i>Π</i>	<i>π</i>
<i>Ε, ε</i>		<i>E</i>	<i>ε</i>	<i>Ρ, ρ</i>		<i>P</i>	<i>ρ</i>
<i>Ζ, ζ</i>		<i>Z</i>	<i>ζ</i>	<i>Σ, σ, ς</i>		<i>Σ</i>	<i>σ, ς</i>
<i>Η, η</i>		<i>H</i>	<i>η</i>	<i>Τ, τ</i>		<i>T</i>	<i>τ</i>
<i>Θ, θ</i>		<i>Θ</i>	<i>θ</i>	<i>Υ, υ</i>		<i>Y</i>	<i>υ</i>
<i>Ι, ι</i>		<i>I</i>	<i>ι</i>	<i>Φ, φ</i>		<i>Φ</i>	<i>φ</i>
<i>Κ, κ</i>		<i>K</i>	<i>κ</i>	<i>Χ, χ</i>		<i>X</i>	<i>χ</i>
<i>Λ, λ</i>		<i>Λ</i>	<i>λ</i>	<i>Ψ, ψ</i>		<i>Ψ</i>	<i>ψ</i>
<i>Μ, μ</i>		<i>M</i>	<i>μ</i>	<i>Ω, ω</i>		<i>Ω</i>	<i>ω</i>

Exercises for Pronunciation.

Ὁ καλὸς πατήρ ἀγαπᾷ τὸ τέκνον. Ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐπλάσθη θνητός. Τὰ μικρὰ βιβλία. Τὰ χρυσᾷ ποτήρια. Τὰ κεντημένα ἐνδύματα. Ἡ ὑψηλὴ κυρία. Ἡ χαμηλὴ τράπεζα. Ἀγαθὸς φίλος. Τίμιος ἐχθρός. Ἄγγελος κακῶν. Ἀνάγκη μεγάλη. Ἐμπορος ὑφασμάτων. Ἐναντία ἰδέα. Λάμπων ἥλιος. Ὁχρὰ σελήνη. Φλέγον πῦρ. Ψυχὸς δριμύ. Κακία ἀπερίγραπτος. Κομπὸν δωμάτιον. Καθαρὸς ὁρίζων. Γόνιμος γῆ. Ὁριμὸς σταφυλή. Βροχὴ ἀδιάκοπος. Χιὼν πυκνή. Φλύαρος ῥήτωρ. Ἐφημερὶς ἀπέραντος.

Pronunciation of Diphthongs.

αι is pronounced like *a* in *fare*.

αν - - - like *av* and *af* in English.

οι - - - like *e* in *me*.

ευ - - - like *ev* and *ef*.

ει - - - like *e* in *me*.

ηυ - - - like *ef*.

ου - - - like *u* in *druīd*.

ωυ - - - like „*off*“.

as:

παιδὶ, child, pron. *padee*

αὐλῇ, court, - *avlee*

αὐτὶ, ear, - *avtee*

εἰκὼν picture, pron. *ekon*

οὐλῇ, scar - *oolee*

εὐκαρπία, fertility - *ev-kārpeeah*.

Exercises for Pronunciation.

Αὐτοὶ οἱ στρατιῶται περιπατοῦν. Οἱ εὐφρεῖς ἄνθρωποι εὐνοοῦνται ἀπὸ τὸ κοινόν. Ποῦ θέλεις να εὐρεθῶμεν; ἐκεῖ, ὅπου διασταυροῦνται αἱ δύο ὁδοί. Φεύγεις καὶ σὺ μὲ τοὺς ἄλλους; εἶνε ἀπαραίτητον. Ὅλοι μὲ ἐγκα-

ταλείπουν. Ἐσο εὐμενὴς πρὸς τοὺς ἀδυνάτους. Ἡ εὐγένεια τῆς ψυχῆς τοῦ εἶνε μεγάλη. Δι' αὐτὸ ἀγαπᾶται ἀπὸ ὅλων. Οὐδεὶς εἰδήμων θέλει σὲ πιστεύσει.

If the second vowel of a Diphthong has the *tremā*, both are pronounced separately αῖ=a-i, αῦ=a-i, εῖ=e-i etc.

Aspirates, Punctuation and Signs.

The Modern Greek language uses like the Hellenic (Old Greek) language two aspirates in words beginning with a vowel

1. the soft aspirate (*spiritus lenis*) '.
2. the rough aspirate (*spiritus asper*) '.

The former was mute in the Hellenic Language, the latter sounded like a German *h*, but in the Modern Greek neither the one nor the other is sounded, so that *ἐν* and *ἔν* sound alike, they are therefore a remnant of the Ancient Language without any signification in the modern tongue, as the moderns only aspirate those syllables in which *γ* and *χ* are employed.

3. The letter *ρ* (looked upon as a kind of vowel) — at the beginning of a word has always the rough aspirate; and, if *ρρ* are placed together, the first is marked with the *spiritus lenis*, and the second with the *spiritus asper*, thus: *ῥρ*.

Punctuation.

A point (*τελεία*) — .

Colon (*μισοστιγμή*) — · (placed parallel with the upper part of the letters).

Comma (*ὑποστιγμή*) — ,

Sign of Interrogation — ; like the English semicolon.

Note of Exclamation ! is rarely used.

The Apostrophe

denotes that one or more vowels has been dropped; its sign is — ' , as:

ἀπ' ἐμένα from me — ἀφ' ἡμῶς from us,
κ' ἐκεῖ instead of καὶ ἐκεῖ.

Sometimes the *elision* is used on a vowel without its being placed before another; as: ἀπ' τὸ — instead of ἀπὸ τοῦ.

2. In the words καὶν and if (for καὶ ἄν) and κἀνέρας, (for καὶ ἄν ἔνας) nobody, the apostrophe merely indicates the elision of the vowels.

Quantity.

The quantity of every syllable is only determined by its vowels or diphthongs. Of the Greek vowels two are always short (ε and ο), two always long (η and ω), the other three (α, ι, υ) sometimes short, sometimes long.

The diphthongs are all long; except that αι and οι are short, when they form the end of the word.

The length or shortness of a syllable has no influence on the pronunciation in Modern Greek and is only to be considered for the accentuation of the word.

The Accents.

The Modern Greeks use three signs to indicate the accent or elevation of the voice on a syllable:

the acute ' applied to the three last syllables

the grave ` placed on the final syllable

and the circumflex ~ or ¨ or ˆ applied to the two last vowels.

1. Some monosyllables have no accent.

2. When the acute accent is on the last syllable, the word is called ὀξύτονον, *oxytonon*, when on the penultimate, παραξύτονον, *paraoxytonon*, when on the antepenultimate, προπαραξύτονον, *proparoxytonon*; a word with the circumflex on the last syllable is called περισπώμενον, *perispomenon*, on the penultimate προ-περισπώμενον, *pro-perispomenon*; a word with the grave accent on the final syllable is called βαρύτονον, *barytonon*. These accents were introduced by the ancient Grammarians for the purpose of teaching the sounds of the language to foreigners.

3. The Circumflex can only be applied to the last syllable and penultimate, but if the last syllable has a long vowel, the penultimate cannot take a circumflex.

4. The acute accent can be applied to the second and third final syllables; on the final syllable it can only be applied if it terminates a period or if an enclitic word follows. (Au

enclitic is a word which is apt to transfer its accent to a word with which it is united). As:

μοῦ, μοι, μέ, μᾶζ, σοῦ, σοι, σέ, σᾶζ, τίς, ποῦ, ποτέ.

If the last syllable be long, the acute accent cannot go back to the antepenultimate.

5. Every word is determined by rules 2 and 3 and changes its accent in the declension accordingly, as:

Nom. τὸ σῶμα — body	Genitive τοῦ σώματος
- τὸ μήλον (apple)	- τοῦ μήλου
- ἡ δούλη (servant)	Nom. plural αἱ δούλαις (ov being long and αι in this case short).

The Student of Modern Greek will do well to adopt the following practical rules unless he wishes to lose himself in grammatical perplexities.

Winnock states the rules for the movement of the accent must indispensably be known; but not those for the change of form, from acute to circumflex; as ὁ μαθητής, the pupil, τοῦ μαθητοῦ, of the pupil; or from the circumflex to the acute; as τὸ σῶμα, the body, τοῦ σώματος, of the body. As this change of form in no way affects the pronunciation, and is merely a mark or sign in orthography, it is almost useless that a person should know it, if his sole object be the modern language. Those who wish to be thoroughly informed on this subject should refer to the numerous Ancient Greek grammars.

If a person's main object be to make himself understood by Greeks, and to understand them, I would advise him, at first to attempt only what is indispensable with respect to accent; that is, to acquaint himself with what is called the primitive accent of words, and the more prevalent changes of its position, without regarding its change of character, from acute to circumflex, or the reverse. The Greek understands what is written, as well without accent as with: all the accents affect pronunciation equally; and therefore in a student's effort to acquire a correct pronunciation for oral intercourse, it is only necessary to learn where a word is to be accented, without caring how. When the pronunciation is once acquired, the mystery will, almost without an effort, gradually unfold itself. Examples and exceptions will then readily present themselves; and a difficulty which, unreasonably encountered, has excited disgust, and deterred numbers

from prosecuting the study of the language, will be insensibly stripped of its forbidding character.

2.

The Article.

The Modern Greek has only a definite article. The indefinite article will be explained with the indefinite pronoun *τις, τι*.

definite.

ὁ, the (masculine)

ἡ, the (feminine)

τὸ, the (neuter).

Declension of the definite Article.

Singular.				Plural.			
	masc.	fem.	neut.	masc.	fem.	neut.	
Nom.	<i>ὁ</i>	<i>ἡ</i>	<i>τὸ</i>	<i>οἱ</i>	<i>αἱ</i>	<i>τὰ</i>	— the
Gen.	<i>τοῦ</i>	<i>τῆς</i>	<i>τοῦ</i>	<i>τῶν</i>	<i>τῶν</i>	<i>τῶν</i>	— of the
Dat.	<i>τῷ</i>	<i>τῇ</i>	<i>τῷ</i>	<i>τοῖς</i>	<i>ταῖς</i>	<i>τοῖς</i>	— to the
Acc.	<i>τὸν</i>	<i>τὴν</i>	<i>τὸ</i>	<i>τοὺς</i>	<i>τὰς</i>	<i>τὰ</i>	— the

Obs. The Dative is only used in the written language.

3.

Gender of The Substantives.

It is very difficult to determine the gender in Modern Greek, and only long experience can be a sure guide. The following are the general rules:

There are three genders in the Modern Greek, the masculine, feminine and neuter.

The gender is determined by the sense of the word, or the termination.

Masculine are all names and professions of men, animals, nations, the names of the months, winds, mountains and rivers.

Feminine are all names and occupations of women, female animals, many countries, towns and trees.

Neuter are the letters, the noun-adjectives as: *τὸ καλὸν*, the good — *τὸ ἀληθές*, the true.
Names of fruit are mostly neuter.

By Termination are:

Masculine, words ending in *εύς, ης, ων*.
Feminine, words ending in *ία, ιά* and *η*.
Neuter, words ending in *ι* and *ον*.

The Declension of Substantives.

The substantives of the Modern Greek language have 7 different declensions, two of which belong to the spoken language. Two of these 7 declensions are termed *ἰσοσύλλαβοι* (of equal syllables) because they keep the same number of syllables in all cases, and five are called *περιτοσύλλαβοι* (of unequal syllables) because some of the cases have more syllables than the Nominative Singular.

All Plural Genitives end in *ων*.

The Dative is only used in writing.

The Nominatives, Accusatives and Vocatives of all neuter words are the same in the Singular and Plural.

4.

The First Declension.

This Declension contains masculine substantives ending in *ης* and *ας* and feminine substantives ending in *η* and *α*.

1) Ὁ ῥάπτης, the Tailor.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	Ὁ ῥάπτης	Οἱ ῥάπται (vl. —αις)
Gen.	τοῦ ῥάπτου (vl. τοῦ ῥάπτῃ)	τῶν ῥαπτῶν
Dat.	τῷ ῥάπτῃ	τοῖς ῥάπταις
Accus.	τὸν ῥάπτην	τοὺς ῥάπτας (vl. —αις)
Voc.	ὦ ῥάπτα (vl. ὦ ῥάπτῃ)	ὦ ῥάπται (vl. —αις)

2) Ὁ νεανίας, the Young Man.

Nom.	Ὁ νεανίας	Οἱ νεανίαι
Gen.	τοῦ νεανίου	τῶν νεανιῶν

	Sing.	Plur.
Dat.	τῷ νεανίᾳ	τοῖς νεανίαις
Accus.	τὸν νεανίαν	τοὺς νεανίας
Voc.	ὦ νεανία	ὦ νεανίαι.
3) Ἡ ζωή, the Life.		
Nom.	Ἡ ζωή	Αἱ ζωαί (vl. ἡ ζωαῖς)
Gen.	τῆς ζωῆς	τῶν ζωῶν
Dat.	τῇ ζωῇ	ταῖς ζωαῖς
Accus.	τὴν ζωήν	τάς ζωάς (vl. ταῖς or τῆς ζωαῖς)
Voc.	ὦ ζωή	ὦ ζωαί (vl. ὦ ζωαῖς).
4) Ἡ χαρά, the Joy.		
Nom.	Ἡ χαρά	Αἱ χαραί (vl. ἡ χαραῖς)
Gen.	τῆς χαρᾶς	τῶν χαρῶν
Dat.	τῇ χαρᾷ	ταῖς χαραῖς
Accus.	τὴν χαράν	τάς χαράς (vl. ταῖς or τῆς χαραῖς).
Voc.	ὦ χαρά	ὦ χαραί (vl. ὦ χαραῖς).
5) Ἡ γλῶσσα, the Tongue, the Language.		
Nom.	Ἡ γλῶσσα	Αἱ γλῶσσαι (vl. ἡ γλώσσαις)
Gen.	τῆς γλώσσης (vl.—ας)	τῶν γλωσσῶν
Dat.	τῇ γλώσσῃ	ταῖς γλώσσαις
Accus.	τὴν γλῶσσαν	τάς γλώσσας (vl. ταῖς or τῆς γλώσσαις)
Voc.	ὦ γλῶσσα.	ὦ γλῶσσαι (vl. ὦ γλώσσαις).

All feminine words ending in *α* also form the genitive in *α* in the spoken language; in the written language this is only the case in the names ending in *ρα*, *εα*, *ια*, *οα*, and *αία*.

The second paradigm of this declension is only used in the higher style.

The Genitive Plural of all words in this declension is accented on the last syllable with the circumflex, except those feminine adjectives the masculine of which ends in *ος*, without having the accent on the last syllable as:

ἡ ἀγία, masc. ὁ ἅγιος (the holy) gen. pl. τῶν ἀγίων.

The final *ν* of the Accus. Singular is generally dropped in the spoken language.

Examples.

Ἡ χαρὰ τοῦ ῥάπτου.	Ἡ γλῶσσα τοῦ νεανίου.
Ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ μαθητοῦ.	Δὸς τροφὴν εἰς τὴν περιστεράν.
Ἡ ταφὴ τοῦ δικαστοῦ ἔγεινε μετὰ μεγάλης πομπῆς.	Ὀλίγη διαφορὰ ὑπάρχει μεταξὺ ἀρχαίας καὶ νέας Ἑλληνικῆς γλώσσης.
Ἡ γαλὴ ἔχει λείαν δοράν.	Ἡ γαλήνη εἶνε τὸ μειδίαμα τῆς θαλάσσης.
Τὴν λήθην τοῦ εὐεργέτου πρέπει ν' ἀναπληροῖ ἡ μνήμη τοῦ εὐεργετηθέντος.	Αἱ κοσμικαὶ τιμαὶ εἶνε πολὺ ἐλαφράι εἰς τὴν τρυτάνην τοῦ πλάστου.*
ὁ μαθητής, the pupil.	λεία δορά, soft skin.
δός, give.	ἡ γαλήνη, the calm.
ἡ τροφή, the food.	εἶνε, is.
εἰς τὴν (Dat.)	τὸ μειδίαμα, the smiling.
ἡ περιστερά, the pigeon.	ἡ θάλασσα, the sea.
ἡ ταφή, the funeral.	ἡ λήθη, the forgetfulness.
ὁ δικαστής, the judge.	ὁ εὐεργέτης, the benefactor.
ἔγεινε, took place.	πρέπει, must.
μετά, with.	ν' ἀναπληροῖ, supply.
ἡ μεγάλη πομπή, the great pomp.	ἡ μνήμη, the memory.
ὀλίγη διαφορὰ, little difference.	τοῦ εὐεργετηθέντος, of him, who has received the benefits.
ὑπάρχει, there is.	ἡ κοσμική, the worldly.
μεταξύ, between.	ἡ τιμή, the honour.
ἀρχαία, old, ancient.	εἶνε, are.
νέα, new, modern.	πολὺ, very.
ἑλληνική, Greek.	ἐλαφρά, light.
ἡ γαλὴ, the cat.	ἡ τρυτάνη, the balance.
ἔχει, has.	ὁ πλάστης, the Creator.

5.

The Second Declension.

This declension belongs exclusively to the spoken language, it therefore has no Dative. In the Plural it takes an additional syllable namely *δες* in the Nom., Acc. and Voc. and *δων* in the Genitive; it contains Masculine words ending

* A key to the Exercises of this Grammar has been published for Self-Tuition, price 1/6 by Franz Thimm & Co., Publishers, 24, Brook-Street, London, W.

in *ας, ις, ους* and *ες*, the last of which are all foreign words, and Feminines ending in *ου*.

1) 'Ο παππᾶς, the Priest.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	'Ο παππᾶς	Οἱ παππάδες
Gen.	τοῦ παππᾶ	τῶν παππάδων
Accus.	τὸν παππᾶ(ν)	τοὺς παππάδες
Voc.	ὦ παππᾶ	ὦ παππάδες.

2) 'Ο παπουτζῆς, the Shoemaker.

Nom.	'Ο παπουτζῆς	Οἱ παπουτζῆδες
Gen.	τοῦ παπουτζῆ	τῶν παπουτζήδων
Accus.	τὸν παπουτζῆ(ν)	τοὺς παπουτζῆδες
Voc.	ὦ παπουτζῆ	ὦ παπουτζῆδες.

3) 'Ο παποῦς, the Grandfather.

Nom.	'Ο παποῦς	Οἱ παποῦδες
Gen.	τοῦ παποῦ	τῶν παπούδων
Accus.	τὸν παποῦ(ν)	τοὺς παποῦδες
Voc.	ὦ παποῦ	ὦ παποῦδες.

4) 'Ο τενεκές, the Tin plate.

Nom.	'Ο τενεκές	Οἱ τενεκέδες
Gen.	τοῦ τενεκέ	τῶν τενεκέδων
Accus.	τὸν τενεκέ(ν)	τοὺς τενεκέδες
Voc.	ὦ τενεκέ	ὦ τενεκέδες.

5) 'Η μαῖμου, the Monkey.

Nom.	'Η μαῖμου	'Η μαῖμουδες
Gen.	τῆς μαῖμου	τῶν μαῖμούδων
Accus.	τὴν μαῖμου(ν)	ταῖς (τῆς) μαῖμουδες
Voc.	ὦ μαῖμου	ὦ μαῖμουδες

It is necessary to mention here some irregular words, which although they have the singular of the first Decl. form the Plural after the second Decl. No. 1. Such are:

ὁ ἀνθένης (the master), Pl. οἱ ἀνθεντάδες; ὁ ῥάφτης (the tailor), Pl. οἱ ῥαφτάδες; ὁ κριτής (the judge), Pl. οἱ κριτάδες; ὁ ληστής (the robber), Pl. οἱ ληστιάδες.

To these belongs also the fem. μάνα (the mother) which forms the plural in ῆ μαννάδες.

6.

The Third Declension

contains Masculine and Feminine words in *ος* and Neuters in *ον*.

1) Ὁ ἄνθρωπος, the Man.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	Ὁ ἄνθρωπος	Οἱ ἄνθρωποι
Gen.	τοῦ ἀνθρώπου	τῶν ἀνθρώπων
Dat.	τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ	τοῖς ἀνθρώποις
Accus.	τὸν ἄνθρωπον	τούς ἀνθρώπους
Voc.	ὦ ἄνθρωπε	ὦ ἄνθρωποι

2) Ἡ ὁδός, the Street.

Nom.	Ἡ ὁδός	Αἱ ὁδοί
Gen.	τῆς ὁδοῦ	τῶν ὁδῶν
Dat.	τῇ ὁδῷ	ταῖς ὁδοῖς
Accus.	τὴν ὁδόν	τάς ὁδούς
Voc.	ὦ ὁδέ	ὦ ὁδοί.

3) Τὸ ξύλον, the Wood.

Nom.	τὸ ξύλον	τὰ ξύλα
Gen.	τοῦ ξύλου	τῶν ξύλων
Dat.	τῷ ξύλῳ	τοῖς ξύλοις
Accus.	τὸ ξύλον	τὰ ξύλα
Voc.	ὦ ξύλον	ὦ ξύλα.

No. 2. is only used in the written language.

The vernacular tongue drops the *ν* of the Acc. masc. and neuter Nom., Acc. and Voc.

The diminutives in *ιον* which belong to this declension, drop the syllable *ον* in the spoken language, and are declined as follows:

τὸ χέρι, the hand; instead of χέριον.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	τὸ χέρι	τὰ χέρια
Gen.	τοῦ χεριοῦ	τῶν χεριῶν
Accus.	τὸ χέρι	τὰ χέρια
Voc.	ὦ χέρι	ὦ χέρια.

To the Third Declension also belongs the following form, which however only occurs in the higher style:

Ὁ ἀπλοῦς, the Single, Simple.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	Ὁ ἀπλοῦς	Οἱ ἀπλοῖ
Gen.	τοῦ ἀπλοῦ	τῶν ἀπλῶν
Dat.	τῷ ἀπλῷ	τοῖς ἀπλοῖς
Accus.	τὸν ἀπλοῦν	τούς ἀπλοῦς
Voc.	ὦ ἀπλέ	ὦ ἀπλοῖ.

Examples.

Πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος ἦτον ὁ Ἀδάμ. Ὁ δρόμος εἶνε ὁμαλός. Οἱ λόγοι του ἦσαν ἀπλοῖ. Ὁ θεός εἶνε δημιουργός τοῦ κόσμου. Ὁ ὁδοιπόρος ἔχει ῥάβδον καὶ σάκκον. Αἱ νῆσοι περικυκλοῦνται ἀπὸ θάλασσαν. Οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ εἶνε κάτοπτρον τῆς ψυχῆς. Οἱ λαοὶ διαθέτουν τοὺς θρόνους. Τὸ ξύλον εἶνε τὸ πτώμα τοῦ δένδρου. Τὰ βιβλία εἶνε θησαυρός, κεκρυμμένος διὰ τὸν ἀγράμματον, φανερός διὰ τὸν πεπαιδευμένον. Ἡ ὁδὸς τοῦ δικαίου εἶνε δύσκολος πλὴν ὥραία.

πρῶτος, the first.
 ἦτον, was.
 ὁ δρόμος, the road.
 ὁμαλός, level.
 ὁ λόγος, the word.
 ἦσαν, were.
 ὁ θεός, God.
 δημιουργός, Creator.
 ὁ κόσμος, the world.
 ὁ ὁδοιπόρος, the traveller.
 ἡ ῥάβδος, the stick.
 ὁ σάκκος, the bag.
 ἡ νῆσος, the island.
 περικυκλοῦνται, are surrounded.
 ἀπὸ, of, with, by.
 ὁ ὀφθαλμός, the eye.
 τὸ κάτοπτρον, the mirror.
 ἡ ψυχή, the soul.

ὁ λαός, the people.
 διαθέτουν, dispose of.
 ὁ θρόνος, the throne.
 τὸ πτώμα, the corpse.
 τὸ δένδρον, the tree.
 τὸ βιβλίον, the book.
 ὁ θησαυρός, the treasure.
 κεκρυμμένος, hidden.
 διὰ, for, to.
 ὁ ἀγράμματος, the uneducated, unlettered.
 φανερός, visible.
 ὁ πεπαιδευμένος, the educated.
 ὁ δίκαιος, the just.
 δύσκολος, difficult.
 πλὴν, but.
 ὥραία (masc. ὥραϊος), beautiful.

7.

The Fourth Declension.

This declension is the most copious, as well in the classical, as in the Modern Greek Language.

It contains masculine, fem. and neuter words ending in α, ι, υ, ν, ξ, ρ, ς and ψ and belongs to the higher style.

The words belonging to this declension can be divided into two classes, those of the first class have in the Genitive a consonant before the termination, as:

πράγμα-τ-ος — whilst the second class have none, as: ἰχθύ-ος.

First Class.

1) Ὁ σωτήρ, the Saviour.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	Ὁ σωτήρ	Οἱ σωτῆρες
Gen.	τοῦ σωτήρος	τῶν σωτήρων
Dat.	τῷ σωτήρι	τοῖς σωτήρσι
Accus.	τὸν σωτήρα	τούς σωτήρας
Voc.	ὦ σῶτερ	ὦ σωτῆρες.

2) Ἡ γραφίς, the Pen.

Nom.	Ἡ γραφίς	Αἱ γραφίδες
Gen.	τῆς γραφίδος	τῶν γραφίδων
Dat.	τῇ γραφίδι	ταῖς γραφίδι
Accus.	τὴν γραφίδα	τάς γραφίδας
Voc.	ὦ γραφίς	ὦ γραφίδες.

3) τὸ ἅλας, the Salt.

Nom.	τὸ ἅλας	τὰ ἅλατα
Gen.	τοῦ ἁλάτος	τῶν ἁλάτων
Dat.	τῷ ἁλατι	τοῖς ἁλασι
Accus.	τὸ ἅλας	τὰ ἅλατα
Voc.	ὦ ἅλας.	ὦ ἅλατα.

Second Class.

1) Ὁ ἰχθύς, the Fish.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	Ὁ ἰχθύς	Οἱ ἰχθύες (and ἰχθῆς)
Gen.	τοῦ ἰχθύος	τῶν ἰχθύων

	Sing.	Plur.
Dat.	τῷ ἰχθύϊ	τοῖς ἰχθύσι
Accus.	τὸν ἰχθύν	τοὺς ἰχθύας (and ἰχθύς)
Voc.	ὦ ἰχθύ	ὦ ἰχθύες (and ἰχθύς).
2) Ὁ βοῦς, the ox.		
Nom.	Ὁ βοῦς	Οἱ βόες
Gen.	τοῦ βοός	τῶν βοῶν
Dat.	τῷ βοί	τοῖς βουσί
Accus.	τὸν βόα (and βοῦν)	τοὺς βόας
Voc.	ὦ βοῦ	ὦ βόες.

Observations on the formation of the Genitive.

All words of this declension in *α* are Neuter, and form the Genitive in *ατος* (*πρᾶγμα* — *πράγματος*, the thing)

The Neuters in *ι* and *υ* form their Genitive in *ιος* and *υος* (*σίνηπι*, *σινήπιος*, mustard).

Those nouns ending in *υ* and accented on the last syllable, form the Genitive in *υος* (*μήν*, *μηνός*, month — *ἄγων*, *ἄγωνος*, the fight) except the word *πᾶν*, *παντός* (all) and the participles.

Those ending in *ων*, and not accented on the last syllable, change the *ω* in the Genitive into *ο* (*δαίμων*, *δαίμονος*, demon — *λέων*, *λέοντος*, lion).

Words ending in *ηρ* form the Genitive either in *ηρος* (*σπινθήρ*, *σπινθήρος*, spark), or in *ερος* (*ἀστήρ*, *ἀστέρος*, star), or only in *ρος* (*πατήρ*, *πατρός*, the father, *μήτηρ*, *μητρός*, the mother, *θυγάτηρ*, *θυγατρός*, the daughter). All others in *ο* have *ρος* or *τος* in the Genitive (*πῦρ*, *πυρός*, fire, *φρέαρ*, *φρέατος*, well).

Words ending in *ξ* form the Genitive in *ρος*, *zos* or *χος*; rarely in *κτος* (*ῥοπαξ*, *ῥοπαγος*, robber, *κόραξ*, *κόρακος*, raven, *ὄνυξ*, *ὄνυχος*, nail, *ἄναξ*, *ἄνακτος*, king).

The Substantives of the first class ending in *ης*, *ις* and *υς* form their Genitive in *ητος*, *ιδος*, *ιθος*, *ινος* and *υρος* (*ἔσθης*, *ἔσθητος*, dress, *σφραγίς*, *σφραγίδος*, stamp, *ὄρνις*, *ὄρνιθος*, hen, *μάρτυς*, *μάρτυρος*, witness, *ὤς*, *ὤρός*, nose).

The Words in *ας* form the Genitive in *ατος*, *αντος* and *ανος* (*κρέας*, *κρέατος*, meat, *γίγας*, *γίγαντος*, giant, *μέλας*, *μέλανος*, black); those in *ους* form into *οος*, *ωτος* and *οδος* (*νοῦς*, *νοός*, understanding, *ὄν*, *ὠτός*, ear, *ποῦς*, *ποδός*,

foot), and those in *ως* in *ωτος* and *ωος* (*qōs*, *qwtōs*, light, *hōs*, *hōwos*, hero).

Words ending in *ψ* form the Genitive in *βος* and *πος* (*λίψ*, *λιβός*, south west-wind, *γύψ*, *λυπός*, vulture).

Examples.

Οἱ ἀστέρες εἶνε σώματα οὐράνια. Ἡ τροφή τοῦ κόρακος εἶνε πτώματα. Οἱ ἥρωες τῆς ἀρχαιότητος ἐνομίζοντο ἡμίθεοι. Ἡ γλυφίς τοῦ Φειδίου μετέβαλλε τὰς θεότητας εἰς ἀγάλματα. Τὸ κρέας τῶν ἰχθύων εἶνε νόστιμον. Ἡ θυγάτηρ φορεῖ μακρὰν ἐσθῆτα. καὶ ὁ πατὴρ λευκὸν χιτῶνα. Τὸ γρέαρ δὲν ἔχει ὕδωρ. Ἡ ἀρμονία τοῦ παντός μαγεύει τὸν νοῦν. Ὁ Ἀραβὶ εἶνε μέλας. Οἱ δαίμονες εἶνε φαντάσματα νοσοῦντος πνεύματος.

τὸ σῶμα, the body.

καὶ, and.

οὐράνια, heavenly.

λευκός, white.

ἐνομίζοντο, were regarded.

ὁ χιτῶν, the coat.

ἡμίθεος, demi-god.

δὲν ἔχει, has no.

ἡ γλυφίς, the chisel.

τὸ ὕδωρ, the water.

μετέβαλλε, reproduced.

ἡ ἀρμονία, the harmony.

ἡ θεότης, the deity.

μαγεύει, merchants.

τὸ ἀγαλμα, the statue.

ὁ νοῦς, the mind.

νόστιμον, well-tasted, palatable.

ὁ Ἀραβὶ, the Arab.

φαντάσματα, fancies.

φορεῖ, wears.

νοσοῦντος πνεύματος, of a diseased mind.

μακρός, long.

8.

The Fifth Declension.

This declension belongs entirely to the spoken language, it borrows the Hellenic words of the fourth declension and recasts them. All words of this declension (the masc. of *ας* and the fem. of *α*) agree with the Singular of the first and with the Plural of the third or fourth declension, as:

1) Ὁ ἄρχοντας, the Master.

Sing.

Plur.

Nom. Ὁ ἄρχοντας

Οἱ ἄρχοντες

Gen. τοῦ ἄρχοντα

τῶν ἀρχόντων

Accus. τὸν ἄρχοντα

τούς ἄρχοντας (or — ες)

Voc. ὦ ἄρχοντα

ὦ ἄρχοντες.

2) Ἡ πατρίδα, the Home.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	Ἡ πατρίδα	Ἡ πατρίδες
Gen.	τῆς πατρίδας	τῶν πατρίδων
Accus.	τὴν πατρίδα	ταῖς (τῇς) πατρίδες
Voc.	ὦ πατρίδα	ὦ πατρίδες.

3) Ὁ κόρακας, the Raven.

Nom.	Ὁ κόρακας	Οἱ κοράκοι
Gen.	τοῦ κόρακα (also τοῦ κοράκου)	τῶν κοράκων
Accus.	τὸν κόρακα	τοὺς κοράκους
Voc.	ὦ κόρακα	ὦ κοράκοι.

The Neuters ending in *ιον* of the spoken language, are declined thus:

Τὸ γράψιμον, the Handwriting.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	τὸ γράψιμον	τὰ γραψίματα
Gen.	τοῦ γραψίματος	τῶν γραψιμάτων
Accus.	τὸ γράψιμον.	τὰ γραψίματα
Voc.	ὦ γράψιμον	ὦ γραψίματα.

9.

The Sixth Declension.

This declension belongs to the higher style and contains words ending in *εὺς*, *υς*, *ις* and *υ*.

1) Ὁ ἱερεύς, the Priest.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	Ὁ ἱερεύς	Οἱ ἱερεῖς
Gen.	τοῦ ἱερέως	τῶν ἱερέων
Dat.	τῷ ἱερεῖ	τοῖς ἱερεῦσι
Accus.	τὸν ἱερέα	τοὺς ἱερεῖς
Voc.	ὦ ἱερεῦ	ὦ ἱερεῖς.

2) Ὁ εὐθύς, the Straight.

Nom.	Ὁ εὐθύς	Οἱ εὐθεῖς
Gen.	τοῦ εὐθέος	τῶν εὐθέων
Dat.	τῷ εὐθεῖ	τοῖς εὐθεῖσι

	Sing.	Plur.
Accus.	τὸν εὐθύν	τοὺς εὐθεῖς
Voc.	ὦ εὐθύ	ὦ εὐθεῖς

3) Ἡ γνώσις, the Knowledge.

Nom.	Ἡ γνώσις	Αἱ γνώσεις
Gen.	τῆς γνώσεως	τῶν γνώσεων
Dat.	τῇ γνώσει	ταῖς γνώσεσι
Accus.	τὴν γνώσιν	τάς γνώσεις
Voc.	ὦ γνώσις	ὦ γνώσεις.

4) τὸ ἡδύ, the Sweet.

Nom.	τὸ ἡδύ	τὰ ἡδέα
Gen.	τοῦ ἡδέος	τῶν ἡδέων
Dat.	τῷ ἡδεῖ	τοῖς ἡδέσι
Accus.	τὸ ἡδύ	τὰ ἡδέα
Voc.	ὦ ἡδύ	ὦ ἡδέα.

Exercises.

Αἱ γνώσεις τῶν ἀνθρώπων αὐξάνουν δια τῆς σπουδῆς. Οἱ ἀρχαῖοι βασιλεῖς ἐσυμβουλεύοντο τοὺς μάντις ἐπὶ πάσης πράξεως. Ἡ λύσις τοῦ ζητήματος εἶνε πολὺ δύσκολος. Ἡ εὐθεῖα ὁδὸς εἶνε καὶ βραχεῖα. Ἡ πόλις τοῦ Βερολίνου ἔχει εὐθεῖς δρόμους. Ἡ φάσις τοῦ πράγματος μεταβάλλεται. Αἱ γλυκεῖαι ἀναμνήσεις τῆς πατρίδος εἶνε ἡ παρηγορία τοῦ πλάνητος.

αὐξάνουν, increases.

διὰ, by, with.

ἡ σπουδὴ, the study.

ἀρχαῖος, old, ancient.

ὁ βασιλεύς, the king.

ἐσυμβουλεύοντο, asked for advice, used to consent.

ὁ μάντις, the soothsayer.

ἐπὶ πάσης πράξεως, for all their actions, upon every subject.

ἡ λύσις, the solution.

τὸ ζήτημα, the question.

καί, also.

βραχεῖα (Masc. βραχύς), short.

ἡ πόλις, the town, city.

Βερολῖνον, Berlin

ὁ δρόμος, the street.

ἡ φάσις, the form, formation.

τὸ πρᾶγμα, the thing.

μεταβάλλεται, change.

γλυκύς, sweet.

ἡ ἀνάμνησις, the remembrance.

ἡ πατρίς, the home, fatherland.

ἡ παρηγορία, the consolation.

ὁ πλάνης, the wanderer.

The Seventh Declension

contains Masculine nouns ending in *ης*, Feminines in *ης*, *ως* and *ω*, and Neuters in *ος*.

1) Ὁ ἀπαθής, the Unfeeling.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	Ὁ ἀπαθής	Οἱ ἀπαθεῖς
Gen.	τοῦ ἀπαθοῦς	τῶν ἀπαθῶν
Dat.	τῷ ἀπαθεῖ	τοῖς ἀπαθέσι
Accus.	τὸν ἀπαθῆ	τοὺς ἀπαθεῖς
Voc.	ὦ ἀπαθή	ὦ ἀπαθεῖς.

2) Ἡ ἠχώ, the Echo.

Nom.	Ἡ ἠχώ	Αἱ ἠχοί
Gen.	τῆς ἠχοῦς	τῶν ἠχῶν
Dat.	τῇ ἠχοῖ	ταῖς ἠχοῖς
Accus.	τὴν ἠχώ	τὰς ἠχοὺς
Voc.	ὦ ἠχώ	ὦ ἠχοί.

3) Ἡ αἰδώς, the Shame.

Nom.	Ἡ αἰδώς	Αἱ αἰδοί
Gen.	τῆς αἰδοῦς	τῶν αἰδῶν
Dat.	τῇ αἰδοῖ	ταῖς αἰδοῖς
Accus.	τὴν αἰδώ	τὰς αἰδοὺς
Voc.	ὦ αἰδώς	ὦ αἰδοί.

4) Τὸ ἀληθές, the True.

Nom.	τὸ ἀληθές	τὰ ἀληθῆ
Gen.	τοῦ ἀληθοῦς	τῶν ἀληθῶν
Dat.	τῷ ἀληθεῖ	τοῖς ἀληθέσι
Accus.	τὸ ἀληθές	τὰ ἀληθῆ
Voc.	ὦ ἀληθές	ὦ ἀληθῆ.

5) Τὸ ἄνθος, the Flower.

Nom.	τὸ ἄνθος	τὰ ἄνθη
Gen.	τοῦ ἄνθους	τῶν ἀνθῶν
Dat.	τῷ ἄνθει	τοῖς ἄνθεσι
Accus.	τὸ ἄνθος	τὰ ἄνθη
Voc.	ὦ ἄνθος	ὦ ἄνθη.

Exercise.

Ἡ ἀληθείς ἀρετὴ τῶν νεανίδων εἶνε ἡ αἰδώς. Ὁ Δημοσθένης ἦτον ἀντίπαλος τοῦ Αἰσχίνου. Ἡ Σαπφὼ ἦτο ποιήτρια. Τὰ τεῖχη τῆς πόλεως ἦσαν ὑψηλά. Τὸ στῆθος τοῦ ἀπαθοῦς ἀνθρώπου ὁμοιάζει κοιλάδα χωρὶς ἡχώ. Ὁ ἵππος εἶνε εὐγενὲς ζῶον. Ὁ Ἀριστοφάνης ἦτο κωμικὸς ποιητής. Τὸ ψῦχος εἶνε δριμύν εἰς τὰ βόρεια κλίματα.

ἡ ἀρετή, the virtue.

ἡ νεάνις, the girl.

ἀντίπαλος, opponent.

ποιήτρια, poetess.

τὸ τεῖχος, the wall.

ὑψηλός, high.

τὸ στῆθος, the breast.

ὁμοιάζει, resembles.

ἡ κοιλάς, the valley.

χωρὶς, without.

ὁ ἵππος, the horse.

εὐγενής, noble.

τὸ ζῶον, the animal.

κωμικὸς ποιητής, comic poet.

τὸ ψῦχος, the cold.

δριμύς, sharp.

βόρειος, northern.

τὸ κλίμα, the climate.

Exercise for all the Declensions.

Τα τάγματα τῶν ἐχθρῶν ἦσαν πυκνότατα στίγη. Τὰ βαρέα ἐνδύματα φοροῦνται τὸν χειμῶνα καὶ τὰ ἐλαφρὰ τὸ θέρος. Αἱ ἐφευρέσεις τῶν νέων χρόνων καταπλήττουσι τὸν νοῦν. Ὁ πόλεμος καταστρέφει τὰ ἔθνη. Ἡ ἀλήθεια εἶνε ᾧς καὶ τὸ ψεῦδος σκοτία. Ἡ εὐθύτης τοῦ χαρακτῆρος ἐμφαίνει εὐγένειαν ψυχῆς. Ἡ ἡχώ ἦτο νύμφη κάττοιχος τῶν δασῶν. Οἱ ἀληθεῖς γίλοι φαίνονται εἰς τὴν δυστυχίαν. Τὸ ἔλας εἶνε προϊὼν τῆς θαλάσσης. Οἱ ποιηταὶ ψάλλουν τοὺς ὄυακας, τὰ ἄνθη, τὰ φύλλα, τὰ πτηνὰ, τὴν δρόσον, τοὺς ἀστέρας καὶ τὸν ἔρωτα. Τὸ βλέμμα τῆς κόρης ἐκείνης ὁμοιάζει σπινθῆρας πυρός.

τὸ τάγμα, the legion, troops.

ὁ ἐχθρός, the enemy.

πυκνότατος, very close

τὸ στίγος, the columns.

βαρὺς, heavy.

τὸ ἐνδυμα, the garment.

φοροῦνται, are worn.

ὁ χειμῶν, the winter.

ἐλαφρός, light.

τὸ θέρος, the summer.

ἡ ἐφεύρεσις, the invention.

νέος, modern.

ὁ χρόνος, the time.

καταπλήττουσι, astonish.

ὁ πόλεμος, the war.

καταστρέφει, ruins.

τὸ ἔθνος, the nation.

ἡ ἀλήθεια, the truth.

τὸ ψεῦδος, the falsehood.

ἡ σκοτία, the darkness.

ἡ εὐθύτης, the rectitude.
 ὁ χαρακτήρ, the character.
 ἐμφαίνει, shows.
 ἡ εὐγένεια, the nobility.
 ἡ νύμφη, the nymph.
 κάτοικος, who dwelt.
 τὸ δάσος, the wood.
 ὁ φίλος, the friend.
 γαίνονται, show themselves.
 ἡ δυστυχία, the misfortune.
 τὸ προϊόν, the product.

ὁ ποιητής, the poet.
 ψάλλουν, sing.
 ὁ ῥυαξ, the brook.
 τὸ φύλλον, the leaf.
 τὸ πτηνόν, the bird.
 ἡ δροσός, the dew.
 ὁ ἀστήρ, the star.
 ὁ ἔρωσ, the love.
 τὸ βλέμμα, the eyes, look.
 ἡ κόρη ἐκείνη, that girl.

Exercise for Translation.

The life of men. The eye of the girl. The crown of the king. Jealousy is the sister of love. The man is strong and the woman is beautiful. The tailor makes clothes and the shoemaker boots. The straight road is the best. The long street has beautiful (nice) houses. The air, the earth, the fire and the water are the four elements. The wings of the eagle are wide. A good dictionary and a good grammar are two indispensable books for the acquisition of every language. The pupil is industrious, and also the teacher. The ink is black and the pen pointed; but the paper is too thin. The glass is transparent. The heat is insufferable.

the life, ἡ ζωή.
 the man, ὁ ἄνθρωπος.
 the eye, ὁ ὀφθαλμός.
 the girl, ἡ νεάνις.
 the crown, τὸ στέμμα.
 the king, ὁ βασιλεύς.
 the jealousy, ἡ ζηλία.
 sister, ἀδελφή.
 the love, ὁ ἔρωσ.
 the man, ὁ ἀνὴρ (Gen. ἀνδρός).
 strong, ἰσχυρός.
 the woman, ἡ γυνή (Gen. γυναϊκός).
 beautiful, ὡραία.
 the tailor, ὁ ῥάπτης.
 makes, κάμνει.

the cloth, τὸ φόρεμα.
 the bootmaker, ὁ σανδαλοποιός.
 the boot, τὸ ὑπόδημα.
 straight, εὐθύς.
 the road, ὁ δρόμος.
 the best, ὁ καλλίτερος.
 long, μακρά.
 the street, ἡ ὁδός.
 nice, ὡραίας.
 the house, ἡ οἰκία.
 the air, ὁ ἀήρ.
 the earth, ἡ γῆ.
 the fire, τὸ πῦρ.
 the water, τὸ ὕδωρ.
 four, τέσσαρα.
 the element, τὸ στοιχεῖον.

the wing, ἡ πτέρυξ.
 the eagle, ὁ ἀετός.
 wide, εὐρεῖται.
 good, n., καλόν.
 the dictionary, τὸ λεξικόν.
 good, καλή.
 the grammar, ἡ γραμματική.
 two, δύο.
 indispensable, ἀναπόφευκτα.
 the book, τὸ βιβλίον.
 for, πρὸς (with Accus.).
 the acquisition, ἡ ἐκμάθησις.
 every, ἐκάστη.
 the language, ἡ γλῶσσα.
 the pupil, ὁ μαθητής.
 industrious, ἐπιμελής.

and, καί.
 the teacher, ὁ διδάσκαλος.
 also, ἐπίσης.
 the ink, ἡ μελάνη.
 black, μαύρη.
 the pen, τὸ κονδύλιον.
 pointed, μυτερόν.
 the paper, τὸ χαρτίον.
 but, ὅμως.
 too, παρὰπολύ.
 thin, λεπτόν.
 the glass, ἡ ὕαλος.
 transparent, διαφανής.
 the heat, ἡ θερμότης.
 insufferable, ἀνυπόφορος.

11.

Irregular Substantives.

The seven declensions which have been given embrace almost all the Modern Greek substantives; but there are still many substantives which have an irregular declension, mostly „heteroclita“ which are only made use of in the language of literature, and which therefore belong to the grammar of classical Greek, in which they can be studied.

12.

The Adjective.

The Adjective agrees with the noun to which it is attached in number, gender, and case.

The general terminations of the masculine adjective are: *ος, ης, ας, εας, ους, υς* and *ων*; the feminine and neuter are formed in the following manner:

1) The adjectives ending in *ος* generally form the feminine in *η*, the neuter in *ον*,

καλός, καλή, καλόν, good.

If they end in *ιος*, *οος*, *ωος* or *αιος*, they form their feminines in *ια*, *ωα*, *αια*, as:

ἅγιος, holy *ἁγία* — *σῶος*, all *σῶα* — *ὡραῖος*, beautiful *ὡραία*.

This is also the case with the adjectives terminating in *ρος* in the higher style; as:

καθαρός, *καθαρά* (vl. *ἡ*) *καθαρόν* — clean, pure.

Compound adjectives in *ος* retain the same termination in the feminine (*ὁ*, *ἡ* *ἀξιότιμος* the honourable).

2) Adjectives ending in *ης* retain the same in the feminine and change the neuter into *ες*, as:

ὁ, *ἡ* *ἀληθής*, *τὸ* *ἀληθές*, the true.

3) Adjectives ending in *ας* form the feminine in *ασα* or *αινα* and the neuter in *αν*:

πᾶς, *πᾶσα*, *πᾶν*, all,

μέλας, *μέλαινα*, *μέλαν*, black.

The spoken language has only masculines in *ας* and feminines in *οῦ* (*φαγᾶς*, *φαγοῦ*, the eater).

4) The masc. termin. *υς* changes the fem. into *εῖα* and the neuter into *υ*, as:

ταχύς, *ταχεῖα*, *ταχύ*, quick.

5) The Adjectives ending in *οεις* and *ιεις* are only used in the higher style and form the feminine in *έεσσα* and *ίεσσα* and the neuter in *όεν* and *ίεν* as:

πτερόεις, *πτερόεσσα*, *πτερόεν*, winged,

χαρίεις, *χαρίεσσα*, *χαρίεν*, charming.

6) The Adjectives ending in *ων* remain the same in the fem. and form the neuter in *ον*:

ὁ, *ἡ* *σῶφρων*, *τὸ* *σῶφρον*, intelligent.

Those Participial-Adjectives are not included in this rule, which form their fem. in *ουσα* (or *ωσα*) and the neuter in *ον*, as:

πρέπων, *πρέπουσα*, *πρέπον*, proper.

7) Those terminating in *ους* form the fem. if not accented on the last syllable, in *ους*, if accented in *η* and the neuter in *ουν*:

ὁ *χρυσοῦς*, *ἡ* *χρυσῇ*, *χρυσοῦν*, golden,

except those in *ρους*, which form the fem. in *ρα*:

ἄργυροῦς, *ἄργυρᾷ*, *ἄργυροῦν*, of silver.

Declension of the Regular and Irregular Adjectives.

Every Adjective, be it masculine, feminine or neuter, is declined according to its termination by one of the declensions already given. But there are two Irregular Adjectives, which must particularly be mentioned, as they frequently occur, namely 1) *μέγας, μεγάλη, μέγα* which is expressed in the spoken language by *μεγάλος, μεγάλη, μεγάλο* and which follows the first and third declension, 2) *πολύς, πολλή, πολύ*. These two are declined:

1) *Μέγας*, Great.

	Sing.	Plur.
Masc. Nom.	<i>Μέγας</i>	<i>Μεγάλοι</i>
Gen.	<i>μεγάλου</i>	(etc. reg.)
Dat.	<i>μεγάλῳ</i>	
Accus.	<i>μέγαν</i>	
Voc.	<i>μέγα</i>	
Fem. Nom.	<i>μεγάλη</i>	<i>μεγάλαι</i>
	(etc. reg.)	
Neut. Nom.	<i>μέγα</i>	<i>μεγάλα</i>
Gen.	<i>μεγάλου</i>	(etc. reg.)
Dat.	<i>μεγάλῳ</i>	
Accus.	<i>μέγα</i>	
Voc.	<i>μέγα</i>	

2) *Πολύς*, Much, Many.

Masc. Nom.	<i>πολύς</i>	<i>πολλοί</i>
Gen.	<i>πολλοῦ</i>	(etc. reg.)
Dat.	<i>πολλῷ</i>	
Accus.	<i>πολύν</i>	
Voc.	<i>πολύ</i>	
Fem. Nom.	<i>πολλή</i>	<i>πολλαί</i>
	(etc. reg.)	
Neut. Nom.	<i>πολύ</i>	<i>πολλά</i>
Gen.	<i>πολλοῦ</i>	(etc. reg.)
Dat.	<i>πολλῷ</i>	
Accus.	<i>πολύ</i>	
Voc.	<i>πολύ</i>	

The adjective can be declined either with or without the article.

Exercises.

Ὁ μέγας ἀνὴρ, ἡ σώφρων γυνή, τὸ γλυκύαρον παιδίον.
Ὀλίγα βιβλία εἶνε ὠφέλιμα. Ἡ χαρίεσσα θυγάτηρ τῆς
ὠχρᾶς γυναικός. Τὸ χρυσοῦν ποτήριον καὶ ὁ ἄδολος οἶνος.
Οἱ ὁδοιπόροι ἐπέστρεψαν σῶοι καὶ ἀβλαβεῖς. Ἡ ἔλαφος
εἶνε ταχὺ ζῶον καὶ ἡ ἀλώπηξ πονηρόν. Ἡ ξυλίνη τρά-
πεζα, ἡ ἀργυρᾷ λυχνία, καὶ τὰ εὖμορφα ἐνδύματα μὲ τὰ
χάλκινα κομβία. Ἡ νεάνις εἶνε ὠραία, ἀλλ' ἔχει μικροὺς
ὀφθαλμούς.

γλυκύαρος, talkative.

ὀλίγος, little.

ὠφέλιμος, useful.

ὠχρός, pale.

τὸ ποτήριον, the goblet.

ἄδολος, not mixed, pure.

ἐπέστρεψαν, returned.

σῶοι καὶ ἀβλαβεῖς, safe and
sound.

ἡ ἔλαφος, the stag.

ἡ ἀλώπηξ, the fox.

πονηρός, cunning.

ξύλινος, of wood, wooden.

ἡ τράπεζα, the table.

ἡ λυχνία, the candlestick.

εὖμορφος, pretty.

μέ, with.

χάλκινος, brass.

τὸ κομβίον, the button.

ἀλλ' (ἀλλά), but.

μικρός, small.

The good people. The beautiful world. The rich mer-
chant. The clever man. The great event. The small hands
of the blind beggar woman. Lead is a very heavy metal. The
earth is round. The grateful debtor and the forgetful bene-
factors. The well is very deep, but it has little water. The
lazy pupil finds everything difficult. The extensive erudition
of the old professor is known to every one.

people, οἱ ἄνθρωποι.

the world, ὁ κόσμος.

rich, πλούσιος.

the merchant, ὁ ἔμπορος.

clever, εὐφρυνής.

the event, τὸ συμβάν

small, μικρός.

the hand, ἡ χεὶρ.

blind, τυφλός.

the beggar woman, ἡ ἐπαῖτις.

the lead, ὁ μόλυβδος.

the metal, τὸ μέταλλον.

round, στρογγύλος.

grateful, εὐγνώμων.

debtor, ὁ ὀφειλέτης.

forgetful, ἐπιλήσμων.

the benefactor, ὁ εὐεργέτης.

the well, τὸ φρέαρ.

deep, βαθύς.

little, ὀλίγος.

lazy, ἀμελής.

finds, εὐρίσκει.

everything, ὅλα (pl.).

difficult, δύσκολος.

extensive, ἄπειρος. the professor, ὁ καθηγητής.
the erudition, ἡ πολυμάθεια. known to all, πασίγνωστος.
the old, ὁ γέρων.

14.

Comparison of Adjectives.

Adjectives form the Comparative by adding *τερος, τερα, τερον*.

Adjectives ending in *ος* and *υς* drop the *ς* and add *τερος, α, ον* and if the penultimate is short, *ο* is changed into *ω*, as:

σοφός — wise — *σοφώτερος*.

Adjectives ending in *ης* and *εις* form the Comparative into *εστερος*, as:

ἀληθής, ἀληθέστερος — *χαρίεις, χαριέστερος*.

those ending in *ων* form into *ωνέστερος* (*σώφρων, σωφρονέστερος*), those ending in *ους* form sometimes into *ούστερος* (*ἀπλοῦς, ἀπλούστερος*).

The Comparative is also formed by placing *πλέον* or *μᾶλλον*, (more) before the Positive as: *ἀναπόφευκτος, μᾶλλον (πλέον) ἀναπόφευκτος*, unavoidable (more unavoidable), *κατεπείγων, μᾶλλον (πλέον) κατεπείγων*, urgent, more urgent.

The Superlative is easily formed by changing the termination of the Comparative *ερος* into *ατος*, but the Superlative thus formed is only used in the higher style. The common Superlative is formed by placing the article before the Comparative as: *γλυκὺς, γλυκύτερος, ὁ γλυκύτερος* (the sweetest).

The following Adjectives have an irregular Comparative and Superlative:

μέγας (vl. *μεγάλος*). Comp. *μεῖζων* (vl. *μεγαλειότερος*).

Sup. *μέγιστος*.

μικρός, C. *ἐλάσσων* (vl. *μικρότερος*). S. *ἐλάχιστος*.

καλός, C. *καλλίων* (vl. *καλλίτερος*). S. *κάλλιστος, ὀριστος*.

κακός, C. *χειρόν* (vl. *χειρότερος*). S. *χείριστος, κάκιστος*.

πολύς, C. *πλείων* (vl. *περισσότερος*). S. *πλείστος*.

ταχύς, C. *ταχύτερος*. S. *τάχιστος* (and *ταχύτατος*).

πλησίος, C. *πλησιέστερος*. S. *πλησιέστατος*.

Exercises.

Ἡ τράπεζα εἶνε μικρά, καὶ τὸ κάθισμα μικρότερον.
Ὁ Γεώργιος εἶνε γρόνιμος, ὁ Δημήτριος γρορνιωτέρος.
ἀλλ' ὁ Μάρκος ὁ γρορνιωτέρος ὄλον. Τὸ ὠραιότερον
βιβλίον τῆς πλουσιωτέρας βιβλιοθήκης. Ἡ ἐλάφος εἶνε
τὸ ταχύτερον τετράποδον, καὶ ἡ ἀλώπηξ τὸ παρορρότα-
τον. Ὁ εὐτυχέστερος ἀνθρώπος δὲν εἶνε παντοτε καὶ ὁ
ἐπιφθονώτερος. Ἡ Ἀγγλία εἶνε ἡ μεγαλύτερα δύναμις
τῆς Εὐρώπης.

τὸ κάθισμα, the chair.

γρόνιμος, prudent.

ἡ βιβλιοθήκη, the library.

τὸ τετράποδον, the quadru-
ped.

εὐτυχίς, most fortunate.

πάντοτε, always.

ἐπιφθονός, to be envied.

ἡ Ἀγγλία, England.

ἡ δύναμις, the power.

Charles is very rich, but Albert is richer and Ferdinand more generous. London is the greatest and most wonderful city in Europe, and is inhabited by the richest and the poorest people. Berlin is a much more beautiful city than Vienna, but the latter is more lively than the capital of Prussia. The words of the speaker were sweeter than honey. This book is thicker and that one is smaller. Living in Paris is much dearer but also much more agreeable than in Berlin.

Charles, ὁ Κάρολος.

Albert, ὁ Ἀλβέρτος.

Ferdinand, ὁ Φερδινάνδος.

generous, εὐγενής.

wonderful, μεγαλοπρεπής.

is inhabited, κατοικεῖται.

by, ὑπό (with the Gen.).

poor, πτωχός.

than, παρὰ.

Vienna, ἡ Βιέννη.

but, ἐν τούτοις.

the latter, ἡ τελευταία.

lively, ζωηρός.

the capital, ἡ πρωτεύουσα.

of Prussia, τῆς Πρωσσίας.

the word, ὁ λόγος.

the speaker, ὁ ῥήτωρ.

the honey, τὸ μέλι.

this, τοῦτο, τό.

thick, ὀγκώδης.

that one, ἐκεῖνος.

at Paris, εἰς Παρισίους.

dearer, ἀκριβός.

but also, ἐπίσης.

agreeable, εὐάρεστος.

The Numerals.

Cardinal Numbers.

1	εἷς (vl. ἕνας), μία, ἓν (vl. ἕνα).	22	εἰκοσιδύο.
2	δύο or δύο (vl. δυό).	23	εἰκοσιτρεῖς etc.
3	τρεῖς, τρία.	30	τριακόντα (vl. τριάντα).
4	τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα (vl. τέσσεροι, f. τέσσερες, n. τέσσερα).	40	τεσσαράκοντα (vl. σαράντα).
5	πέντε.	50	πεντήκοντα (vl. πενήντα).
6	ἕξ (vl. ἕξι).	60	ἑξήκοντα (vl. ἑξήντα).
7	ἐπτά (vl. ἑφτά).	70	ἑβδομήκοντα (vl. ἑβδομήντα).
8	ὀκτώ (vl. ὀχτώ).	80	ὀγδοήκοντα (vl. ὀγδοήντα and ὀγδῶντα).
9	ἐννέα (vl. ἐννηή).	90	ἐννεήκοντα (vl. ἐννεμήντα).
10	δέκα.	100	ἐκατόν (vl. ἑκατό).
11	ἑνδεκά (vl. ἑντεκα).	101	ἐκατόν καὶ εἷς (vl. ἑκατονένας).
12	δώδεκα.	105	ἐκατόν πέντε.
13	δεκατρεῖς (-ία).	110	ἐκατόν δέκα etc.
14	δεκατέσσαρες (-α).	200	διακόσιοι, -αι, -α.
15	δεκαπέντε.	300	τριακόσιοι. -αι, α.
16	δεκαἕξ (vl. δεκάξι).	400	τετρακόσιοι, -αι, -α.
17	δεκαεπτά (vl. δεκαφτά).	500	πεντακόσιοι, -αι, -α.
18	δεκαοκτώ (vl. δεκοχτώ).	600	ἑξακόσιοι, -αι, -α.
19	δεκαεννέα (vl. δεκαεννηή).	700	ἑπτακόσιοι, -αι, -α.
20	εἴκοσι.	800	ὀκτακόσιοι, -αι, -α.
21	εἴκοσι καὶ εἷς (-μία, ἓν), (vl. εἰκοσιένας, εἰκοσιμία, εἰκοσιένα).		
	900		ἐννεακόσιοι, -αι, -α.
	1000		χίλιοι, -αι, -α, or μία χιλιάς.
	2000		δύο χιλιάδες.
	5000		πέντε χιλιάδες.
	10,000		δέκα χιλιάδες etc.
	1,000,000		ἓν ἑκατομμύριον.
	1000,000,000		ἓν χίλιεκατομμύριον.
	1889		χίλια ὀκτακόσια ὀγδοήκοντα ἐννέα.

Note. The Numbers one to four, their compounds and those from 200 and upwards are declinable, thus:

Εἷς (1).

	M.	F.	N.
Nom.	<i>εἷς</i> (vl. <i>ένας</i>)	<i>μία</i>	<i>έν</i> (vl. <i>έννα</i>).
Gen.	<i>ένός</i>	<i>μιάς</i> (vl. also <i>μία</i>)	<i>ένός</i> .
Dat.	<i>ένί</i>	<i>μιά</i>	<i>ένί</i> .
Accus.	<i>έννα</i> (vl. <i>έναν</i>)	<i>μίαν</i>	<i>έν</i> (vl. <i>έννα</i>).

Δύο (2).

Has only a Dative in the higher style *δυσί*.

Τρεῖς (3).

	M.	F.	N.
Nom.	<i>τρεῖς</i>	the same	<i>τρία</i> .
Gen.	<i>τριῶν</i>	as	<i>τριῶν</i> .
Dat.	<i>τρισί</i>	the Masc.	<i>τρισί</i> .
Accus.	<i>τρεῖς</i>		<i>τρία</i> .

Τέσσαρες (4).

	M.	F.	N.
Nom.	<i>τέσσαρες</i>	the same	<i>τέσσαρα</i> .
Gen.	<i>τεσσάρων</i>	as	<i>τεσσάρων</i> .
Dat.	<i>τέσσαρσι</i>	the Masc.	<i>τέσσαρσι</i> .
Accus.	<i>τέσσαρα</i>		<i>τέσσαρα</i> .

Διακόσιοι, διακόσια, διακόσια etc. are regularly declined after the third and first declension.

16.

Ordinal Numbers.

the first	<i>πρῶτος, -η, -ον.</i>	the 12 th	<i>δωδέκατος.</i>
the second	<i>δεύτερος, -α, -ον.</i>	the 13 th	<i>δέκατος τρίτος</i> etc.
the third	<i>τρίτος.</i>	the 20 th	<i>εικοστός.</i>
the fourth	<i>τέταρτος.</i>	the 21 st	<i>εικοστός πρῶτος.</i>
the 5 th	<i>πέμπτος.</i>	the 22 nd	<i>εικοστός δεύτερος.</i>
the 6 th	<i>έκτος.</i>	the 23 rd	<i>εικοστός τρίτος</i> etc.
the 7 th	<i>έβδομος.</i>	the 30 th	<i>τριακοστός.</i>
the 8 th	<i>όγδοος.</i>	the 40 th	<i>τεσσαρακοστός.</i>
the 9 th	<i>έννατος.</i>	the 50 th	<i>πεντηκοστός.</i>
the 10 th	<i>δέκατος.</i>	the 60 th	<i>έξηκοστός.</i>
the 11 th	<i>ένδέκατος.</i>	the 70 th	<i>έβδομηκοστός.</i>

the 80 th	ὀγδοηκοστός.	the 2000 th	δισχίλιοστός.
the 90 th	ἐννεμηκοστός.	the 3000 th	τρισχίλιοστός.
the 100 th	ἑκατοστός.	the 2157 th	δισχίλιοστός
the 101 st	ἑκατοστός πρῶ- τος.		ἑκατοστός πεν- τηκοστός ἑβδο- μος.
the 200 th	διακοσιοστός.	the 10683 rd	δεκάκις χιλιο- στός ἑξακοσιο- στός ὀγδοηκο- στός τρίτος.
the 300 th	τριακοσιοστός.		
the 400 th	τετρακοσιοστός etc.		
the 1000 th	χιλιοστός.		

17.

Fractional Numbers.

μισός, ἡ, ον, half.	δύο τρίτα, two thirds.
τὸ τρίτον, the third part.	τρία τέταρτα, three quarters.
τὸ τέταρτον, the fourth part.	$\frac{1}{10} \frac{10}{10}$ δέκα τῶν χιλίων.
τὸ δέκατον, the tenth part.	
one and a half, εἷς καὶ ἡμισυς,	two and a half, δύο καὶ ἡμισυς.

18.

Proportional Numbers

are formed by adding the syllable *απλοῦς* or *απλάσιος* to the word.

ἀπλοῦς, simple.	ἑπταπλοῦς, sevenfold.
μόνος, single.	ὀκταπλοῦς, eightfold.
διπλοῦς, or	ἐννεαπλοῦς, ninefold.
διπλάσιος, double.	δεκαπλοῦς, tenfold.
τριπλοῦς, treble.	ἐνδεκαπλάσιος, elevenfold etc.
τετραπλοῦς, fourfold.	εἰκοσαπλοῦς, twentyfold.
πενταπλοῦς, fivefold.	ἑκατονταπλοῦς, hundredfold.
ἑξαπλοῦς, sixfold.	

ἅπαξ, once.

δίς, twice.

τρίς, three times.

τετράκις, four times.

(the rest, are formed by
adding *ακίς* as:

πεντάκις, five times.

ἑξάκις, six times.

ἑπτάκις, seven times.

ὀκτάκις, eight times.

ἐννέακις, nine times.

δεκάκις, ten times.

It is also expressed by adding the words *φορά* or *βολα* — times — as: *μίαν φοράν* or *μίαν βολάν*, once;

δύο φορές or *βολαῖς*, twice.

In calculation „times“ is expressed by *ἡ*.

19.

Collective Numbers.

<i>ἡ μονάδα</i> , the single.	<i>δωδεκάς</i> , the dozen.
<i>ἡ δυνάδα</i> , the double.	<i>ἡ δεκαπενταριά</i> { 15 pieces.
<i>τὸ ζευγάρι</i> or <i>ζεῦγος</i> , the pair.	<i>δεκαπεντάδα</i> {
<i>τὸ δυαδικόν</i> , the duality.	<i>ἡ εἰκοσαριά</i> 20 pieces.
<i>ἡ τριάδα</i> , the treble.	<i>ἡ ἐξήνταριά</i> 60 pieces.
	<i>ἀπὸ δύο</i> , two and two.
	<i>ἀπὸ δέκα</i> , ten and ten.

In expressing a date the Modern Greeks use the Cardinal Numbers.

Practice.

<i>Ἐζησεν ἐνενήκοντα πέντε ἔτη.</i>	He has lived ninety-five years.
<i>Εἶνε εἰκοσιπέντε ἔτων.</i>	She is five and twenty years old.
<i>Τὸ στράτευμα συνίσταται ἐξ ἑννέα χιλιάδων καὶ ἑξακοσίων ἀνδρῶν.</i>	The army consists of ninety thousand, six hundred men.
<i>Δύο χιλιάδες πεντακόσιοι τριάκοντα τέσσαρες ἄνδρες ἐφονεύθησαν εἰς ταύτην τὴν μάχην.</i>	Two thousand five hundred and thirty-four men were killed in that engagement.
<i>Ἐκατὸν ἄνδρες αἰχμαλωτίσθησαν.</i>	A hundred men were taken prisoners.
<i>Εἰς τοῦτο τὸ χωρίον εἶνε χίλια ἑπτακόσια ψυχαί.</i>	There are in that village one thousand, seven hundred souls.
<i>Εἰς τὴν ἐνορίαν μας εἶνε χίλια πέντε οἰκίαι.</i>	There are one thousand and five houses in our parish.
<i>Τὸ μνημεῖον τοῦτο ἰδρῦθη πρὸ χιλίων εἰκοσιπέντε ἔτων.</i>	This monument was erected one thousand and twenty five years ago.

Ἡ οἰκία διήρκεσεν ἑκατὸν
ἕξ ἔτη.

Τὸ γράμμα σας εἶνε χρονο-
λογημένον τῇ εἰκοστῇ δευ-
τέρᾳ Ἀπριλίου τοῦ ἔτους
χίλια ὀκτακόσια σαράντα
τρία.

Ὁ θεῖος μας ἔρχεται τὴν δε-
κάτην τρίτην τοῦ ἐρχομέ-
νου μηνός.

Ὁ πύργος οὗτος (τὸ φρού-
ριον τοῦτο) ἐκτίσθη ἐπὶ
τῆς βασιλείας Γεωργίου
τοῦ Γ'.

Ἡ ὁδὸς αὕτη εἶνε κατὰ τὸ
διπλοῦν μακροτέρα τῆς
ἄλλης.

Δις ἵππευσα περὶ τὴν πόλιν.
Σεισμός τις κατέστρεψε τὸ
ἥμισυ τῆς πόλεως.

Τὸ θέατρον τοῦτο τρις ἐκάη.

Ἄν γεωργήσητε τὸ χωράριόν
σας, θὰ αὐξήσῃ ἑκατοντα-
πλασίως ἡ τιμὴ του.

Οἱ καιροὶ τοῦ ἐνιαυ-
τοῦ.

Τὸ ἔαρ, (ἡ ἄνοιξις).

Τὸ θέρος (τὸ καλοκαίριον).

Τὸ φθινόπωρον.

Ὁ χειμὼν.

Οἱ μῆνες.

Ἰανουάριος.

Φεβρουάριος.

Μάρτιος.

Ἀπρίλιος.

Μάιος.

Ἰούνιος.

Ἰούλιος.

Αὐγουστος.

The house has lasted a hun-
dred and six years.

Your letter is dated April the
twenty-second, one thou-
sand, eight hundred and
forty three.

Our uncle will arrive on the
thirteenth of next month.

That country house was built
in the reign of George the
Third.

The length of this street is
double that of the other.

I rode twice round the town.
An earthquake has destroyed
half the town.

That theatre has been burnt
three times.

If you cultivate your ground
its value will increase a
hundredfold.

The seasons.

Spring.

Summer.

Autumn.

Winter.

The months.

January.

February.

March.

April.

May.

June.

July.

August.

Σεπτέμβριος.	September.
Ὀκτώβριος.	October.
Νοέμβριος.	November.
Δεκέμβριος.	December.
Αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς ἐβδόμα- δος.	The days of the Week.
Κυριακή.	Sunday.
Δευτέρα.	Monday.
Τρίτη.	Tuesday.
Τετάρτη.	Wednesday.
Πέμπτη.	Thursday.
Παρασκευή.	Friday.
Σάββατον.	Saturday.

Exercises.

Τριάκοντα ἕξ κάμνουν τρεῖς δώδεκάδας. Αἱ ἐπὶ οἰκίαι ἔχουν τεσσαράκοντα δύο παράθυρα. Τὸ τέταρτον τάγμα περιέχει τετρακοσίους ὀγδοήκοντα ἐπὶ στρατιώ-
τας. Εἰς τὴν μάχην ἐφρονεύθησαν τρεῖς χιλιάδες ἑπτακό-
σιοι ἑξήκοντα πέντε ἄνδρες, ἐπληρώθησαν ἑννεακόσιοι
εἴκοσι δύο καὶ συνελήφθησαν ὀγδοήκοντα ἕξ αἰχμάλωτοι.
Τὸ πενταπλοῦν τοῦ ἑννέα εἶνε τεσσαράκοντα πέντε. Ἡ
ᾠρα εἶνε δύο καὶ τέταρτον· δύο ἡμῖς· τρεῖς παρὰ τέ-
ταρτον. Ἀνεχώρησε τὴν εἰκοστὴν δευτέραν τοῦ μηνὸς καὶ
θὰ ἐπιστρέψῃ τὴν δεκάτην ἐβδόμην τοῦ ἐπομένου. Τὸ
πρῶτον μέρος ἐβάδιζεν ἀνὰ δύο, τὸ δεύτερον ἀνὰ τέσσαρες,
τὸ τρίτον ἀνὰ ἕξ, καὶ οὕτω καθεξῆς μέχρι τοῦ δεκάτου
καὶ τελευταίου μέρους. Ἦλθε πεντάκις εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν
μου, ἀλλὰ δὲν μὲ εὔρεν οὐδὲ ἅπαξ.

κάμνουν, to make.
τὸ παράθυρον, the window.
ὁ στρατιώτης, the soldier.
ἡ μάχη, the battle.
ἐφρονεύθησαν, were killed.
ἐπληρώθησαν, were wounded.
συνελήφθησαν αἰχμάλωτοι,
were taken prisoners.
ἡ ᾠρα εἶνε etc. is a quarter,
(time).
ἀνεχώρησε, he went away.
ὁ μῆν, the month.

θὰ ἐπιστρέψῃ, he will return.
ὁ ἐπόμενος, the next.
ἐβάδιζε, marched.
καὶ οὕτω καθεξῆς, and so on.
μέχρι τοῦ, up to.
ὁ τελευταῖος, the last.
ἦλθε, he came.
εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν μου, to my
house.
ἀλλὰ δὲν μὲ εὔρε... , he did
not find me even once.

America was discovered in the year 1492. Schwarz invented gunpowder in the year 1382, and Gioja the compass in the year 1303. There are (one counts) in Germany 2300 cities — and nearly 80000 hamlets and villages. George was born on the 7th of August 1839. Athens has 42000 inhabitants. Lamartine was born on the 21st of October 1790. They went by fours and sang by twos. Three quarters of 12 are 9. Henry the IVth was the greatest King of France. The fifth day of the second week of the eighth month was Thursday. I have bought the hat for two dollars and a half.

America, ἡ Ἀμερική.
was discovered, ἀνεκαλύφθη.
in the year, τὸ ἔτος.
the gunpowder, ἡ πυρίτις.
invented, ἐφευρε.
the compass, ἡ ναυτική πυξίς.
in Germany, ἐν Γερμανίᾳ.
they count, ἀριθμοῦνται.
nearly, περίπου.
hamlets, ἡ κώμη.
the village, τὸ χωρίον.
was born, ἐγεννήθη.
on the, τὴν.
August, Αὐγούστου.

Athens, αἱ Ἀθῆναι.
the inhabitant, ὁ κάτοικος.
October, Ὀκτωβρίου.
they went, ἐπορεύοντο.
they sang, ἔψαλλον.
Henry, Ἐδούϊκος, ὁ.
France, τῆς Γαλλίας.
the day, ἡ ἡμέρα.
the week, ἡ ἐβδομάς.
Thursday, πέμπτη.
I have bought, ἡγόρασα.
the hat, ὁ πῖλος.
the dollar, τὸ τᾶλληρον.

20.

Pronouns.

Personal and Demonstrative Pronouns.

As the Personal Pronouns in the third person are the same as the demonstrative pronouns, they are united in one class.

First Person.

	Singular.		Plural.
Nom.	ἐγώ, I.	ἡμεῖς, vl.	ἐμεῖς, we.
Gen.	ἐμὸν, of me	ἡμῶν, of us	
Dat.	ἐμοί, to me	ἡμῖν, to us	vl. ἐμᾶς.
Accus.	ἐμέ, me	ἡμᾶς, us	

Second Person.

	Sing.		Plur.
Nom.	σύ, vl. ἐσύ, thou.		ὑμεῖς, gen. σεῖς, vl. ἐσεῖς, you.
Gen.	σοῦ, of thee	} vl. ἐσένα.	ὑμῶν, of you
Dat.	σοί, to thee		ὑμῖν, to you
Accus.	σέ, thee		ὑμᾶς, you. } gen. σᾶς, vl. ἐσᾶς.

Third Person.

(Personal and Demonstrative Pronoun.)

M.	F.	N.
αὐτός, he — this.	αὐτή, she, this.	αὐτό, it, this.
(is declined regularly.)		

Demonstrative Pronouns are: οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο (vl. τοῦτος, τοῦτη, τοῦτο, reg. dec.) for near objects, and ἐκεῖνος, ἐκεῖνη, ἐκεῖνο (also dec. reg.) for distant objects, The Pronoun οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο is declined thus:

	Masc.	
	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	οὗτος (this)	οὗτοι (those)
Gen.	τούτου	τούτων
Dat.	τούτῳ	τούτοις
Accus.	τούτον	τούτους.
	Fem.	
Nom.	αὕτη	αὗται
Gen.	ταύτης	ταύτων
Dat.	ταύτῃ	ταύταις
Accus.	ταύτην	ταύτας.
	Neut.	
Nom.	τοῦτο	ταῦτα
Gen.	τούτου	τούτων
Dat.	τούτῳ	τούτοις
Accus.	τοῦτο	ταῦτα.

The Personal Pronouns ἐγώ, σύ, αὐτός have also another abridged form for oblique cases as often as they are joined as objects to a noun or verb, thus:

First Person.

	Sing.	Plur.
Gen.	μου, mine	μας, our
Dat.	μοι (μου or με)	μας
Accus.	με	μας

Second Person.

	Sing.	Plur.
Gen.	σου, thine	σας, your
Dat.	σοι (σου or σε)	σας
Accus.	σε	σας

Third Person.

	Masc.	
Gen.	του his	των (τους), their
Dat.	τῷ (του or του)	τοῖς (τους)
Accus.	τὸν	τούς
	Fem.	
Gen.	της	των { vl. τους
Dat.	τῇ (της or την)	ταῖς {
Accus.	την	τας, vl. της
	Neut.	
Gen.	του	των { vl. τους
Dat.	τῷ (του or το)	τοῖς {
Accus.	το	τα

All the genitives of this form are also used as Possessive Pronouns, as:

ὁ ἀδελφός μου, my brother,

ἡ κόρη των, her daughter.

The Article of the noun is not left out in Modern Greek after the demonstrative and possessive pronouns; thus they say:

αὐτός ὁ ἄνθρωπος, this man,

ὁ πατήρ του, his father, etc.

Brief mention can be made here of the Reflective pronouns which are formed in Modern Greek by the Hellenic pronouns *ἐαυτοῦ* and the abridged pers. pron. as:

τοῦ ἐαυτοῦ μου, myself, *τὸν ἐαυτόν μας*, ourselves; purists, however, use the old Greek reflective pronouns *ἐμαντοῦ*, *σαντοῦ*, *ἐαυτοῦ*, *ἡμῶν*, *αὐτῶν* etc.

Exercises.

Αὐτός ἐγραφε καὶ ἐκείνη ἀνεγίνωσκε. Ἡμεῖς παίζομεν, ἐγὼ σεῖς ψάλλετε. Σὺ μ' ἐδώκες τὸν πῖλον μου καὶ ἐγὼ τὸν ἐγύρεσα. Θὰ σοῦ δώσω τὰ βιβλία των. Τὸν εἶδες; Αὐτόν ὄχι, ἀλλὰ τὴν ἀδελφὴν του. Σὲ ὑπεσχέθη νὰ μᾶς ἐπικεφθῇ σήμερον. Αὐτοὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἢ ἐκείνα

τὰ παῖδιά τὸν ἐκτύπησαν. Ὁ πατήρ μου καὶ ἡ μήτηρ σου εἶνε ἀδελφοί. Αὐτὸς θέλει νὰ μὲ ἴδῃ, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνος τὸν ἐμποδίζει. Ὁ ἐγωῖστίης ἀγαπᾷ μόνον τὸν ἑαυτὸν του.

ἔγραφε, wrote, was writing.

ἀνεγίνωσκε, read, was reading.

παίζομεν, to play.

ἐνῶ, whilst.

ψάλλετε, sings.

ἔδωκες, gavest.

ἐφόρεσα, put it on.

Θὰ δώσω, I shall give.

εἶδες; did you see?

ὄχι, not.

ὑπεσχέθη, he promised.

νὰ ἐπισκεφθῇ, to visit.

ἐκτύπησαν, struck.

Θέλει, will, wishes.

νὰ . . ἴδῃ, see.

ἐμποδίζει, prevents him

ὁ ἐγωῖστίης, the egotist.

ἀγαπᾷ, loves.

μόνον, only.

This girl sung that song to me. I saw him in his room. He wanted to send my book to thee. They gave water to that woman and she gave them bread,

You have visited us, and we shall visit you. He said this to me, and desired me to tell it to you.

Do you want to speak to me? I shall expect you. These children and those girls have seen you. That stick belongs to this gentleman. She looks at herself in the glass.

sung, ἔψαλλε.

the song, τὸ ᾠσμα.

I saw, εἶδον.

the room, τὸ δωμάτιον.

he wanted, ἤθελε.

to send, νὰ στείλῃ.

they gave, ἔδωκαν εἰς (with Accus.)

she gave, αὐτῇ . . ἔδωκε.

the bread, ὁ ἄρτος.

have visited, ἐπεσκεφθῆτε.

shall visit, Θὰ ἐπισκεφθῶμεν.

he said, εἶπε.

desired, παρεκάλεσε.

to say, νὰ . . εἶπω.

will you, θέλετε.

speak, νὰ . . ὁμιλήσητε.

I shall expect, Θὰ . . περι-
μείνω.

have seen, εἶδον.

the stick, ἡ ῥάβδος.

belongs, ἀνήκει εἰς.

looks, κυττάζει.

in, εἰς.

the glass, ὁ καθρέπτης.

21.

Possessive Pronouns.

μου, mine	μας, our
σου, thine	σας, your
του, his	τους, ταις, τα} their.
της, her	or του }

If an emphasis is to be laid on this Pronoun it is strengthened by *ἐδικός* or *ιδικός*, *δικός*, *ἐδική*, *ἐδικόν*. —

It can also be used without a noun, and is thus declined;

mine	—	thine	—	his
Masc.		Fem.		Neut.

Singular.

N. ὁ ἐδικός μου*)	ἡ ἐδική σου	τὸ ἐδικόν του
G. τοῦ ἐδικοῦ μου	τῆς ἐδικῆς σου	τοῦ ἐδικοῦ του
A. τὸν ἐδικόν μου	τὴν ἐδικήν σου	τὸ ἐδικόν του

Plural.

N. οἱ ἐδικοί μου	αἱ ἐδικαίς σου	τὰ ἐδικά του
G. τῶν ἐδικῶν μου	τῶν ἐδικῶν σου	τῶν ἐδικῶν του
A. τοὺς ἐδικούς μου	τὰς ἐδικὰς σου	τὰ ἐδικά του

The Plural, it is ours, yours, theirs, would be expressed by *τὸ ἐδικόν μας*, *τὸ ἐδικόν σας*, *τὸ ἐδικόν των*.

In the higher style the Hellenic *ἐμός*, *σός*, *ἡμέτερος*, *ὕμετερος* etc. are still in use.

Exercises.

Ὁ πῖλος εἶπε ιδικός σου, ἀλλὰ τὸ γόρεμα εἶπε ιδικόν μας. Αἱ ιδικαί της πράξεις ἦσαν καλαί, καὶ αἱ ιδικαί μου κακαί. Τίνος εἶπε ὁ οἶκος; εἶπε ιδικός μου. Ὁ θεῖος του συγκατανεύει, ἐνῷ ὁ ιδικός μου ἀρνεῖται. Τὰ δωμάτιά μας εἶπε ὅμοια μὲ τὰ ιδικά των.

ἡ πράξις, the action.

κακός, bad.

τίνος, whose?

ὁ θεῖος, the uncle.

συγκατανεύει, consents.

ἐνῷ, whilst.

ἀρνεῖται, refuses.

ὅμοια, similar.

That is mine and that is yours. What thy brother desires, mine also wishes. My place was the best, thine

* It is spelt also *Ἰδικός μου* from ancient *ἴδιος*.

was not bad either. His father is rich, but mine is richer. and yours is the richest of all three. Our flowers are fragrant, but yours are beautiful.

what, *ὅτι*. of all three, *καὶ τῶν τριῶν*.
 desires, wishes, *θέλει*. the flower, *τὸ ἄνθος*.
 also, *καί*. fragrant, *εὐώδης*.
 the place, *ἡ θέσις*.

22.

Interrogative and Relative Pronouns.

The Modern Greek language has two Interrogative Pronouns:

- 1) *τίς, τί* (who, what?) used in the written language, and
- 2) *ποῖος, ποία, ποῖον* (which, who?) which is now most in use; the last follows the first and third declension, the former is thus declined:

Masc. and Fem.

Sing.	Plur.
Nom. <i>τίς</i>	<i>τίνες</i>
Gen. <i>τίνος</i>	<i>τίνων</i>
Dat. <i>τίνι</i>	<i>τίσι</i>
Accus. <i>τίνα</i>	<i>τίνας.</i>

Neut.

Nom. <i>τί</i>	<i>τίνα</i>
Gen. <i>τίνος</i>	<i>τίνων</i>
Dat. <i>τίνι</i>	<i>τίσι</i>
Accus. <i>τί</i>	<i>τίνα.</i>

The Neuter *τί*, expresses also "which one?" "what kind of?" as:

τί ἄνθρωπος εἶνε αὐτός; what kind of a man is he?

The Pronoun *ποῖος, ποία, ποῖον* is in the spoken language also *ποιός, ποιά, ποιόν*.

The Interrogative Pronoun *πόσος, πόση, πόσον* is declined quite regularly, it means, *how much, how many*, (large, long, wide, etc.) as: *πόσα βιβλία ἔχεις;* how many books hast thou?

The Relative Pronoun *ὁ ὅποιος, α, ον* is regularly declined thus:

Singular.

N. ὁ ὁποῖος	ἡ ὁποία	τὸ ὁποῖον
G. τοῦ ὁποίου	τῆς ὁποίας	τοῦ ὁποίου
D. εἰς τὸν ὁποῖον	εἰς τὴν ὁποίαν	εἰς τὸ ὁποῖον
A. τὸν ὁποῖον	τὴν ὁποίαν	τὸ ὁποῖον

Plural.

N. οἱ ὁποῖοι	αἱ ὁποῖαι	τὰ ὁποῖα
G. τῶν ὁποίων	τῶν ὁποίων	τῶν ὁποίων
D. εἰς τοὺς ὁποίους	εἰς τὰς ὁποίας	εἰς τὰ ὁποῖα
A. τοὺς ὁποίους	τὰς ὁποίας	τὰ ὁποῖα

and ὅ, ἥ, ὅ and ὅστις, ἥτις, ὅτι, are declined thus:

Masc.

	Sing.		Plur.
Nom.	ὅς — ὅστις	οἷ —	οἷτινες
Gen.	οὗ — οὗτινος	ῶν —	ῶντινων
Dat.	ᾧ — ᾧτινι	οῖς —	οῖστισι
Accus.	ὃν — ὃντινα	οὓς —	οὓστινας.

Fem.

Nom.	ἥ — ἥτις	αἷ —	αἷτινες
Gen.	ῆς — ῆστινος	ῶν —	ῶντινων
Dat.	ᾗ — ᾗτινι	οῖς —	οῖστισι
Accus.	ἣν — ἣντινα	αῖς —	αῖστινας.

Neut.

Nom.	ὅ — ὅ,τι	ᾧ —	ᾧτινα
Gen.	οὗ — οὗτινος	ῶν —	ῶντινων
Dat.	ᾧ — ᾧτινι	οῖς —	οῖστισι
Accus.	ὅ — ὅ,τι	ᾧ —	ᾧτινα

The Hellenic ὅπερ, ἥπερ, ὅπερ is also sometimes used in the higher style, it is declined like ὅς, ἥ, ὅ.

The people almost always use the Particle ποῦ or ὁποῦ for all cases of the relative Pronoun, as: ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ποῦ εἶδα, the man, whom I saw; τὰ παῖδιά, ποῦ τρέχουν, the children, who walk.

Exercises.

Τὸ βιβλίον, ὅπερ ἀναγινώσκεις, εἶνε ἡ γραμματικὴ, τὴν ὁποίαν σὲ ἐδωκε. Ὁ κίριος, ὅστις ἀνεχώρησεν, εἶνε

ὁ ἰατρός, μὲ τον ὁποῖον χθὲς ὠμίλησα. Ἡ κυρία, ἡ τις
ἐχόρευεν, εἶνε ἐκκίνη, τῆς ὁποίας τὴν κόρην ἐνυμφεύθη ὁ
ἐξάδελφός σου. Ποῖος ἔρχεται; τίς σέ τὸ εἶπε; Τὴ βιβλία
ἔχεις; Τίνος εἶνε αὐτὸ τὸ φόρεμα; Τίνος ὠμίλησες; Μὲ
ποῖον ἐπῆγες περίπατον; Πόσοι ἄνθρωποι ἐφονεύθησαν;
Πόσον εἶνε τὸ ταξίδιον μέχρι Λονδίνου;

ἀναγινώσκεις, thou art read-
ing.

ἔδωκα, I . . . have given.

ὁ κύριος, the gentleman.

ἀνεχώρησε, gone away.

ὁ ἰατρός, the physician.

μέ, with.

χθὲς, yesterday.

ὠμίλησα, I spoke.

ἡ κυρία, the lady.

ἐχόρευε, dancing.

ἐνυμφεύθη, married.

ὁ ἐξάδελφος, the cousin.

ἔρχεται, coming.

εἶπε, said.

ἔχεις, hast thou?

ὠμίλησες, hast thou spoken?

ἐπῆγες περίπατον, hast thou
taken a walk?

ἐφονεύθησαν, were killed.

τὸ ταξίδιον, the journey.

μέχρι, to.

What kind of a man is he? He is a teacher, whose
name we do not know. The lady who takes a walk, and the
girl who is sitting down, are sisters. Whom hast thou met?
The lady whom I accompanied, is the aunt of the young
lady whom thou sawest. What kind of dresses have we?
That which you do not believe, is news, which I heard
yesterday. To whom does this house belong? To that
tall banker who saluted us. How large is his fortune?

the teacher, ὁ διδάσκαλος.

the name, τὸ ὄνομα.

we do not know, δὲν . . γνω-
ρίζομεν.

takes a walk, περιπατεῖ.

is sitting down, κάθεται.

the sister, ἡ ἀδελφή.

hast thou met, ἀπήντησες
(with Accus.).

I accompanied, ἐσυνώδενον.

the aunt, ἡ θεία.

the young lady, ἡ δεσποινίς.
thou sawest, εἶδες.

have we, ἔχομεν.

you do not believe, δὲν πι-
στεύετε.

news, εἶδησις.

heard, ἔμαθον.

belongs, ἀνήκει.

the banker, ὁ τραπεζίτης.

saluted, ἐχαιρέτισε.

the fortune, ἡ περιουσία.

Indefinite Pronouns.

Τίς, τί (one, any one, some one); it also replaces the indefinite article. This Pronoun is thus declined:

Masc. and Fem.		
Sing.		Plur.
Nom. <i>τίς</i>		<i>τινές</i>
Gen. <i>τινός</i>		<i>τινῶν</i>
Dat. <i>τινί</i>		<i>τισί</i>
Accus. <i>τι</i>		<i>τινάς.</i>
Neut.		
Nom. <i>τίνα</i>		<i>τινά</i>
Gen. <i>τινός</i>		<i>τινῶν</i>
Dat. <i>τινί</i>		<i>τισί</i>
Accus. <i>τί</i>		<i>τινά.</i>

Εἷς, μία, ἓν (vl. *ἕνας, μία, ἓνα*), one, a, a one, in reality a numeral, is also only used in the spoken language.

Κανείς, καμμία, κανέν, is declined after *εἷς, μία, ἓν* only used in conversation and means „somebody, as well as nobody“, as: *εἶδες κανένα*, didst thou see somebody? *ποῖος κτυπᾷ; κανείς*, who knocks? nobody. The last is replaced in the higher style by:

Οὐδεὶς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν which also follows the declension of *εἷς, μία, ἓν*.

Κάποιος, κάποια, κάποιον (any one) belongs to the spoken language.

Μερικοί, μερικάί, μερικά (some, a pair).

Ἀμφότεροι, αἱ, α (commonly: *καὶ οἱ δύο, καὶ αἱ δύο, καὶ τὰ δύο*), both.

Ἐκάτερος, αἱ, ον (each one) is only used in writing.

Καθεὶς, καθεμία, καθέν (vl. *καθένας, καθεμία, καθένα*, and *κάθε* not decl.), every one.

Ἐκαστος, η, ον, every one, every body.

Ἄλλος, η, ο, other, others.

Ὅλος, η, ον (and in the higher style the Hellenic *πᾶς, πᾶσα, πᾶν*), all entire.

Μόνος, η, ον, alone, self. United with the personal pronoun, placed after the Nominative and before the Genitive, its meaning is „self“, as *ἐγὼ μόνος*, I myself, *μόνη της*, she herself.

Ὁ ἴδιος, ἡ ἰδίᾳ, τὸ ἴδιον (the same), after the person. pronoun; it also means “self” like μόνος; as: ἐμὲ τὸν ἴδιον.

Ὅστις, ἥτις, ὅ,τι (who, what); ὅστις, ἥτις, ὅ,τι καὶ ἂν (vl. ὁποῖος, ὁποῖα, ὁποῖον καὶ ἂν), (whoever, whosoever).

Τόσος, τόση, τόσον, so much, so great, etc.

Ὅσος, ὅση, ὅσον, is used when following a comparison expressed by τόσος, η, ον as: τόσοι ἄνθρωποι, ὅσαι οἰκίαι. as many men as houses. But if ὅλοι, αι, α is placed in the antecedent, the ὅσος which forms the conclusion must be looked upon as a relative pronoun as: ὅλοι, ὅσοι ἦσαν ἐκεῖ, all those, who were there. In such cases ὅλος may even be omitted as: ὅσοι τὸν εἶδαν, all who have seen him.

Κάμποσος, κάμπόση, κάμποσον (many, some, a good many, several) as: ἦτον κάμποσος κόσμος, there were a good many people; δός μὲ κάμποσα βιβλία, give me some books.

Τοιοῦτος, τοιαύτη, τοιοῦτο (vl. τέτοιος, τετοία, τέτοιο), declined like the demonstr. Pron. οἷτος (such, such a one).

Ὁ, ἡ, τὸ δεῖνα (this one and that one) generally not declined, but used in the Nom. Sing. Masc. ὁ δεῖνας, and in the Gen. Sing. of all 3 persons: τοῦ, τῆς δεῖνος.

Ὁ τάδε (and τάδες), ἡ τάδε, τὸ τάδε, has the same meaning as ὁ δεῖνας, and is not declined. The people sometimes use both in the same sentence as: ὁ δεῖνας καὶ ὁ τάδες.

Κάτι τι, κάτι, something.

Τίποτε (vl. τίποτα, τίποτες), anything, something, nothing, as: θέλεις τίποτε; do you want anything? τί θέλεις; τίποτε, what does thou want? nothing.

Exercises.

Ὅ,τι θέλει ἕκαστος, το θέλουν ὅλοι. Τοιαῦτα φρονήματα ἔχουν ἀμρότεροι. Ὁ δεῖνα ἄνθρωπος μὲ εἶπε κάτι τι. Μερικοὶ καταφρονοῦν τὰ πλοῦτη, οὐδεὶς ὁμῶς τὴν δόξαν. Ὅστις καὶ ἂν ᾔητε, καλῶς ἦλθεν. Ἄν ἔλθῃ κανεὶς, εἰπέ τον νὰ ἔμβῃ. Γυνή τις μὲ ἀπήντησε. Στρατιῶταί τινες ἐφρονεύθησαν.

θέλει, will, wishes.

θέλουν, wish.

• φρονήματα, opinions.

ἔχουν, entertain.

εἶπε, told (me).

καταφρονοῦν, despise.

τὰ πλοῦτη, the riches.

ἡ δόξα, the honour, glory.

καλῶς ἦλθεν, he is welcome.

ἂν ἔλθῃ, if . . should come.

εἰπέ τον νὰ ἔμβῃ, let him in.

ἀπήντησε, met.

ὁ στρατιώτης, the soldier.

All the girls who were there, danced very prettily. Such a book may be recommended to any one. Some books are new, and others are old. Have you said anything? However many there may be, yet they are not enough. Somebody asked after him. I shall go myself. Every one must do his best.

there, *ἐκεῖ*.

danced, *ἐχόρευον*.

very prettily, *ὡραιότατα*.

may be recommended, *εἴνε εις*

.. (with the Accus.) *ἀξιό-
σύστατον*.

new, *νέα*.

old, *παλαιά*.

have you said, *εἵπατε*.

However many .. enough, *ἐν-*

τούτοις δὲν ἀρκοῦν.

asked after him, *τὸν ἐζήτησε*.

I shall go, *Θὰ ὑπάγω*.

must, *ὀφείλει*.

do his best, *νὰ κάμῃ τὸ κατὰ*

δύναμιν.

* A Key to the Exercises in this Grammar has been published and can be obtained of Messrs. Franz Thimm & Co., Foreign Publishers, 24, Brook Street, London, W., price 1s. 6d.

SECOND COURSE.

1.

The Verb.

The Modern Greek Verbs are either Paroxytona, when they have the accent on the last syllable but one of their Present (λύω) or Contracta when they contract this syllable with the termination, and receive the circumflex on this termination (τιμάω -ῶ).

The Infinitive is only used in writing, in common conversation it is expressed by the participles *νέ* and *όντι*.

The Modern Greek Verbs are conjugated without the Personal Pronouns, which are only added when an emphasis is to be laid upon them, or when two or more persons are to be distinguished as: *ἐγὼ θὰ τὸ κάμω*, I shall do it (c'est moi qui le ferai); *αὐτὸς θέλει, σὺ ὅμως δὲν θέλεις*, he will, but thou wilt not.

2.

Conjugation of the Verbs.

λύω (I solve).

I. Active Voice.

Indicative Mood.

Present.

Sing.	Plur.
λύω	λύομεν (vl. λύουμε[ν])
λύεις	λύετε
λύει	λύουσι (commonly λύουν, vl. λύουνε)

Imperfect.

Sing.	Plur.
ἔλουν (vl. ἔλυα)	ἐλύομεν (vl. -αμεν)
ἔλυες	ἐλύετε (vl. -ατε)
ἔλυε	ἔλουν (vl. -αν)

First Future.

θὰ λύω	θὰ λύωμεν (vl. -με)
θὰ λύῃς	θὰ λύετε
θὰ λύῃ	θὰ λύωσι (com. -ουν)

or

θέλω λύει	θέλομεν λύει
θέλεις λύει	θέλετε λύει
θέλει λύει	θέλουσι (-ουν) λύει

Second Future.

θὰ λύσω	θὰ λύσωμεν (vl. -με)
θὰ λύσῃς	θὰ λύσητε
θὰ λύσῃ	θὰ λύσωσι (com. -ουν)

or

θέλω λύσει	θέλομεν λύσει
θέλεις λύσει	θέλετε λύσει
θέλει λύσει	θέλουσι (com. -ουν) λύσει

Aorist.

ἔλυσα	ἐλύσαμεν
ἔλυσες	ἐλύσατε (-ετε)
ἔλυσε	ἐλυσαν

Perfect.

ἔχω λύσει	ἔχομεν λύσει
ἔχεις λύσει	ἔχετε λύσει
ἔχει λύσει	ἔχουσι (-ουν) λύσει

Pluperfect.

εἶχον (α) λύσει	εἶχομεν (vl. -αμεν, -αμε) λύσει
εἶχες λύσει	εἶχετε (vl. -ατε) λύσει
εἶχε λύσει	εἶχον (vl. -αν) λύσει

Conditional.

Present and Imperfect.

θὰ ἔλουν (vl. -α)	θὰ ἐλύομεν (vl. -αμεν, -αμε)
θὰ ἔλυες	θὰ ἐλύετε (vl. -ατε)
θὰ ἔλυε	θὰ ἔλουν (vl. -αν)

Sing.

Plur.

or

ἤθελον λύει
ἤθελες λύει
ἤθελε λύει

ἡθέλομεν λύει
ἡθέλετε λύει
ἡθέλον λύει

e and Aorist.

ἤθελον λύσει
ἤθελες λύσει
ἤθελε λύσει

ἡθέλομεν λύσει
ἡθέλετε λύσει
ἡθέλον λύσει

Pluperfect.

θα εἶχον λύσει
θα εἶχες λύσει
θα εἶχε λύσει

θα εἶχομεν λύσει
θα εἶχετε λύσει
θα εἶχον λύσει

Subjunctive Mood.

Present.

νὰ λύω
νὰ λύῃς
νὰ λύῃ

νὰ λύωμεν (vl. -οῦμεν, οὔμε)
νὰ λύῃτε (com. -ετε)
νὰ λύωσι (com. -ουν)

Aorist.

νὰ λύσω
νὰ λύῃς
νὰ λύσῃ

νὰ λύσωμεν (vl. -οῦμεν, οὔμε)
νὰ λύσῃτε (com. -ετε)
νὰ λύσωσι (com. -ουν)

Imperative Mood.

Present.

λύε
ὡς λύῃ

λύετε
ὡς λύωσι (com. -ουν)

Aorist.

λύσε (higher style λύσον)
ὡς λύσῃ

λύσατε (com. λύσετε vl. λύστε)
ὡς λύσωσι (com. -ουν)

Infinitive Mood.

Present.

λύειν (com. for the compound tenses λύει)

Future.

λύσειν (com. for the compound tenses λύσει)

Participle.

Present.

Sing.		Plur.
M. λύων	λύοντος	vl. λύωντας, not decl.
F. λύουσα	λυούσης	
N. λύον	λύοντος	

Future (high style).

M. λύσων	λύσοντος
F. λύσουσα	λυσούσης
N. λύσον	λύσοντος

Aorist (high style).

M. λύσας	λύσαντος
F. λύσασα	λυσάσης
N. λύσαν	λύσαντος

II. *Passive Voice.*

Indicative Mood.

Present.

λύομαι	λύομεθα (vl. λυόμαστε)
λύεσαι	λύεσθε (vl. λύεστε)
λύεται	λύονται (vl. λύουνται)

Imperfect.

ἐλινόμην (vl. ἐλύουμουν)	ἐλνόμεθα (vl. ἐλνούμασθε)
ἐλύεσο (vl. ἐλύουσουν)	ἐλύεσθε (vl. ἐλνούσασθε and ἐλύουσθαι)
ἐλύετο (vl. ἐλύουνταν)	ἐλόντο (vl. ἐλύουνταν)

First Future.

θὰ λύωμαι	θὰ λυώμεθα (vl. λυώμαστε)
θὰ λύεσαι	θὰ λύεσθε (vl. λύεστε)
θὰ λύεται	θὰ λύωνται (vl. λύουνται)

or

θέλω λύεσθαι	θέλομεν λύεσθαι
θέλεις λύεσθαι	θέλετε λύεσθαι
θέλει λύεσθαι	θέλουν λύεσθαι

Second Future.

θὰ λυθῶ	θὰ λυθῶμεν (vl. -οῦμε)
θὰ λυθῇς	θὰ λυθῇτε
θὰ λυθῇ	θὰ λυθῶσι (com. -οῦν)

Sing.

Plur.

or

θάλω λυθῇ
θαλείς λυθῇ
θαλεῖ λυθῇ

θάλομεν λυθῇ
θάλετε λυθῇ
θάλουσι (ουν) λυθῇ

Aorist.

ἐλύθη (vl. [ἐ]λύθηα)
ἐλύης (vl. [ἐ]λύηες)
ἐλύη (vl. [ἐ]λύηες)

ἐλύομεν (vl. [ἐ]λύομεν)
ἐλύετε (vl. [ἐ]λύετε, -ετε)
ἐλύουσαν (vl. [ἐ]λύουσαν)

Perfect.

ἔχω λυθῇ
ἔχεις λυθῇ
ἔχει λυθῇ

ἔχομεν λυθῇ
ἔχετε λυθῇ
ἔχουσι (-ουν) λυθῇ

Pluperfect.

εἶχον λυθῇ
εἶχες λυθῇ
εἶχε λυθῇ

εἶχομεν λυθῇ
εἶχετε λυθῇ
εἶχον λυθῇ

Conditional Mood.

Present and Imperfect.

θα ἐλνόμεν, etc. like the Imperfect of the Indicative.

or

ἥθαλον λύεσθαι
ἥθαλες λύεσθαι
ἥθαλε λύεσθαι

ἥθέλομεν λύεσθαι
ἥθέλετε λύεσθαι
ἥθελον λύεσθαι

Aorist.

ἥθαλον λυθῇ
ἥθαλες λυθῇ
ἥθαλε λυθῇ

ἥθέλομεν λυθῇ
ἥθέλετε λυθῇ
ἥθελον λυθῇ

Pluperfect.

θα εἶχον λυθῇ
θα εἶχες λυθῇ
θα εἶχε λυθῇ

θα εἶχομεν λυθῇ
θα εἶχετε λυθῇ
θα εἶχον λυθῇ

Conjunctive Mood.

Present.

νὰ λύωμαι
νὰ λύῃσαι (com. -εσαι)
νὰ λύῃται (com. -εται)

νὰ λυώμεθα (vl. -ουμασθε)
νὰ λυήσθαι (com. -εσθαι)
νὰ λύονται (vl. -ουνται)

Aorist.

Sing.	Plur.
νὰ λυθῶ	νὰ λυθῶμεν (vl. -οὔμεν, οὔμε)
νὰ λυθῇς	νὰ λυθῇτε
νὰ λυθῇ	νὰ λυθῶσι (vl. -οὔν)

Imperative Mood.

Present.

λύου	λύεσθε
ἄς λύηται (com. -εται)	ἄς λύωνται

Aorist.

λύσου (high style λύθητι)	λυθῇτε
ἄς λυθῇ (high style λυθίτω)	ἄς λυθῶσι (com. -οὔν, high style λυθήτωσαν)

Infinitive Mood.

Present.

λύεσθαι

Aorist.

λυθῆναι (com. λυθῇ, for the compound tenses)

Participle.

Present.

M. λύομενος	λυομένου
F. λυομένη	λυομένης
N. λύομενον	λυομένον

Future (high style).

M. λυθησόμενος	λυθησομένου
F. λυθησομένη	λυθησομένης
N. λυθησόμενον	λυθησομένου

Aorist.

M. λυθείς	λυθέντος
F. λυθείσα	λυθείσης
N. λυθέν	λυθέντος

Perfect.

M. λελυμένος (vl. λυμένος)	λελυμένου
F. λελυμένη (vl. λυμένη)	λελυμένης
N. λελυμένον (vl. λυμένον)	λελυμένου

3.

Contracted Verbs.

There are three classes of these verbs consequent upon the radical vowels *α*, *ε* or *ο*. Every one of these vowels is contracted with the termination into *ω*, so that there are three classes, namely those in *άω* -*ῶ* — *έω* -*ῶ* and *όω* -*ῶ* (this last one belongs to the higher style).

The Verb *τιμάω*, -*ῶ* — I honour.

I. Active Voice.

Indicative Mood.

Present.

Sing.	Plur.
<i>τιμάω</i> - <i>ῶ</i>	<i>τιμάομεν</i> - <i>ῶμεν</i> (vl. - <i>οὔμε</i>)
<i>τιμάεις</i> - <i>ᾶς</i>	<i>τιμάετε</i> - <i>ᾶτε</i>
<i>τιμάει</i> - <i>ῇ</i>	<i>τιμάωσι</i> - <i>ῶσι</i> (vl. <i>οὔν</i>)

Imperfect.

<i>ἐτίμαον</i> - <i>ων</i>	<i>ἐτιμάομεν</i> - <i>ῶμεν</i>
<i>ἐτίμαες</i> - <i>ας</i>	<i>ἐτιμάετε</i> - <i>ᾶτε</i>
<i>ἐτίμαε</i> - <i>α</i>	<i>ἐτίμαον</i> - <i>ων</i>

Vulgar form of the Imperfect.

<i>ἐτιμοῦσα</i>	<i>ἐτιμούσαμεν</i>
<i>ἐτιμοῦσες</i>	<i>ἐτιμούσατε</i>
<i>ἐτιμοῦσε</i>	<i>ἐτιμοῦσαν</i>

First Future.

Θὰ τιμῶ etc.

as the Present.

or

Θέλω

Θέλεις etc. *τιμᾶ*

Second Future.

Θὰ τιμήσω

Θὰ τιμήσης etc.

as *Θὰ λύσω* etc.

or

Θέλω

Θέλεις etc. *τιμήσει*

Aorist.

ἐτίμησα
ἐτίμησες etc.

as ἔλυσα etc.

Perfect.

ἔχω
ἔχεις etc. τιμήσει

Pluperfect.

εἶχον
εἶχες etc. τιμήσει

Conditional Mood.

Present and Imperfect.

θαὶ ἐτίμων
θαὶ ἐτίμας etc.

as the Indicative Imperfect.

or

ἤθελον
ἤθελες etc. τιμᾶ

Aorist and Future.

ἤθελον
ἤθελες etc. τιμήσει

Pluperfect.

θαὶ εἶχον
θαὶ εἶχες etc. τιμήσει

Conjunctive Mood.

Present.

νὰ τιμάω-ῶ

νὰ τιμάωμεν-ῶμεν (vl. -οὔμε
[ν])

νὰ τιμάῃς-ᾷς

νὰ τιμάῃτε-ᾷτε

νὰ τιμάῃ-ᾷ

νὰ τιμάωσι-ῶσι (com. οὖν)

Aorist.

νὰ τιμήσω

νὰ τιμήσῃς etc.

as νὰ λύσω etc.

Imperative Mood.

Present.

τιμαε-α

ᾶς τιμάῃ-ᾷ

τιμάετε-ᾶτε

ᾶς τιμάωσι-ῶσι (com. -οὖν)

Aorist.

Sing.	Plur.
τίμησε (high. st. -ησον)	τιμήσατε (com.-ήσετε, vl. -ήσθε)
ἄς τιμήσῃ	ἄς τιμήσωσι (com. ουν)

Infinitive Mood.

Present.

τιμᾶειν-ᾶν (com. for the compound tenses τιμᾶν)

Future.

τιμήσειν (com. for the compound tenses τιμήσει)

Participle.

Present.

M. τιμῶν, -ῶντος }
 F. τιμῶσα, -ώσης } vl. τιμῶντας, not declined.
 N. τιμῶν, -ῶντος }

Future.

τιμήσων etc.

Aorist.

τιμήσας etc.

II. Passive Voice.

Indicative Mood.

Present.

Sing.	Plur.
τιμάομαι-ώμαι	τιμάομεθα-ώμεθα
τιμάεσαι-ᾶσαι	τιμάεσθε-ᾶσθε
τιμάεται-ᾶται	τιμάονται-ᾶνται

Vulgar Present.

τιμοῦμαι (έμαι)	τιμοῦμασθε
τιμιέσαι	τιμιέσθε (-στε)
τιμιέται	τιμοῦνται

Imperfect.

ἐτιμάμην-ώμην	ἐτιμάομεθα-ώμεθα
ἐτιμάεσο-ᾶσο	ἐτιμάεσθε-ᾶσθε
ἐτιμάετο-ᾶτο	ἐτιμάοντο-ᾶντο

Vulgar Imperfect

Sing.	Plur.
[ἐ]τιμιούμουν	[ἐ]τιμιούμαστε
[ἐ]τιμιούσουν	[ἐ]τιμιέστε (-οὔσθε)
[ἐ]τιμιοῦνταν	[ἐ]τιμιοῦνταν

First Future.

θὰ τιμῶμαι (vl. θὰ τιμιοῦμαι), etc. as the Present
or

θέλω

θέλεις etc. τιμᾶσθαι

Second Future.

θὰ τιμηθῶ

θα τιμηθῇς etc. as θὰ λυθῶ, etc.

or

θέλω

θέλεις etc. τιμηθῇ

Aorist.

ἐτιμήθην

ἐτιμήθης etc. as ἐλύθην, etc.

Perfect.

ἔχω

ἔχεις etc. τιμηθῇ

Pluperfect

εἶχον

εἶχες etc. τιμηθῇ.

Conditional Mood.

Present and Imperfect.

θὰ ἐτιμώμην

θα ἐτιμᾶσο, etc. as the Indicative Imperfect

or

ἦθελον

ἦθελες, etc. τιμᾶσθαι

Future and Aorist.

ἦθελον

ἦθελες, etc. τιμηθῇ

Pluperfect.

θὰ εἶχον

θα εἶχες, etc. τιμηθῇ

Conjunctive Mood.

Present.

Sing.

νὰ τιμῶμαι-ῶμαι
νὰ τιμάησαι-ᾷσαι
νὰ τιμάηται-ᾷται

Plur.

νὰ τιμαῶμεθα-ώμεθα
νὰ τιμάησθε-ᾷσθε
νὰ τιμάωνται-ῶνται

Vulgar Present.

νὰ τιμοῦμαι
νὰ τιμιέσαι as the Indicative

Aorist.

νὰ τιμηθῶ
νὰ τιμηθῇς, etc. as νὰ λυθῶ.

Imperative Mood.

Present.

τιμοῦ (vl. τιμοῦ) τιμᾶσθε (vl. -ιέσθε)
ᾷς τιμᾷται (vl. -ιέται) ᾷς τιμῶνται (vl. -ιοῦνται)

Aorist.

τιμήσου (high st. τιμήθητι) τιμηθῇτε
ᾷς τιμηθῇ ᾷς τιμηθῶσι (com. -οῦν).

Infinitive Mood.

Present.

τιμάεσθαι-ᾷσθαι

Aorist.

τιμηθῆναι (com. for the compound tenses τιμηθῇ).

Participle.

Present.

τιμώμενος τιμωμένου
τιμωμένη τιμωμένης
τιμώμενον τιμωμένου

Aorist.

τιμηθεὶς τιμηθέντος
τιμηθεῖσα τιμηθείσης
τιμηθέν τιμηθέντος

Perfect.

τετιμημένος (com. τιμημένος), etc.

4.

The Verb ζητέω-ῶ (I seek)

I. Active Voice.

Indicative Mood.

Present.

Sing.

Plur.

ζητέω-ῶ

ζητούμεν-οὔμεν

ζητέεις-εῖς

ζητέετε-εἴτε

ζητέει-εἶ

ζητέουσι-οὔσι (com. -οὔν)

Imperfect.

ἐζήτεον-ουν

ἐζητούμεν-οὔμεν

ἐζήτεες-εις

ἐζητέετε-εἴτε

ἐζήτεε-ει

ἐζήτεον-ουν

Vulgar Imperfect.

ἐζητοῦσα

ἐζητοῦσες like ἐτιμοῦσα

First Future.

θὰ ζητέω-ῶ

θὰ ζητέωμεν-ῶμεν (com. -οὔμεν)

θὰ ζητέης-ῆς

θὰ ζητέητε-ῆτε

θὰ ζητέῃ-ῇ

θὰ ζητέωσι-ῶσι (com. -οὔν)

or

θέλω

θέλεις, etc. ζητεῖ

Second Future.

θὰ ζητήσω

θὰ ζητήσῃς, etc. as θὰ λύσω

or

θέλω

θέλεις, etc. ζητήσει

Aorist.

ἐζήτησα

ἐζήτησες, etc. as ἔλυσα

Perfect.

έχω

έχεις, etc. ζητήσῃ

Pluperfect.

εἶχον

εἶχες, etc. ζητήσῃ

Conditional Mood.

Present and Imperfect.

Θὰ ἐζήτουν

Θὰ ἐζήτηις, etc. as ἐζήτουν

or

ἤθελον

ἤθελες, etc. ζητεῖ

Future and Aorist.

ἤθελον

ἤθελες, etc. ζητήσει

Pluperfect.

Θὰ εἶχον

Θὰ εἶχες, etc. ζητήσει.

Conjunctive Mood.

Present.

Sing.

Plur.

νὰ ζητέω-ῶ

νὰ ζητέωμεν-ῶμεν (com. -οὔμεν)

νὰ ζητέης-ῇς

νὰ ζητέητε-ῇτε

νὰ ζητέῃ-ῃ

νὰ ζητέωσι-ῶσι (com. -οὔν)

Aorist.

νὰ ζητήσω

νὰ ζητήσης, etc. as νὰ λύσω.

Imperative Mood.

Present.

ζήτεε-ει (vl. ζήτα)

ζητέετε-εἴτε

ᾶς ζητέῃ-ῃ

ᾶς ζητέωσι-ῶσι (com. -οὔν)

Aorist.

ζήτησε (high style ζήτησον), etc. as λύσε.

Infinitive Mood.

Present.

ζητεῖν-εἶν (com. for the compound tenses ζητεῖ)

Future.

ζητήσειν (com. ζητήσει).

Participle.

Present.

ζητῶν, οὖντος }
 ζητοῦσα, ούσης } vi. ζητῶντας, indeclinable.
 ζητοῦν, -οὔντος }

Future.

ζητήσων, etc. as τιμήσων

Aorist.

ζητήσας, etc. as τιμήσας.

II. *Passive Voice.*

Indicative Mood.

Present.

Sing.	Plur.
ζητέομαι-οὔμαι	ζητέομεθα-ούμεθα
ζητέσθαι-εἶσθαι	ζητέσθε-εἴσθε
ζητέται-εἴται	ζητέονται-οὔνται

Vulgar Present.

ζητιοῦμαι (-ιέμαι), etc. as τιμιούμαι

Imperfect.

ἐζητέομην-οὔμην	ἐζητέομεθα-ούμεθα
ἐζητέεσο-εἶσο	ἐζητέεσθε-εἴσθε
ἐζητέετο-εἴτο	ἐζητέοντο-οὔντο

Vulgar Imperfect.

ἐζητ[ι]οῦμουν, etc. as ἐτιμιούμουν

First Future.

θὰ ζητῶμαι (-ῆσαι, -ῆται, -ώμεθα, -ῆσθε, -ῶνται)
 or

θέλω

θέλεις, etc. ζητεῖσθαι

Second Future.

θὰ ζητηθῶ

θὰ ζητηθῆς, etc. after θὰ τιμηθῶ
 or

θέλω

θέλεις, etc. ζητηθῆ

Aorist.

ἐζητήθην

ἐζητήθης, etc. after ἐλύθην

Perfect.

ἔχω

ἔχεις, etc. ζητηθῇ

Pluperfect.

εἶχον

εἶχες, etc. ζητηθῇ.

Conditional Mood.

Present and Imperfect.

Θὰ ἐζητούμην, etc. like the Indicative Imperfect
or

ἦθελον

ἦθελες ζητεῖσθαι

Future and Aorist.

ἦθελον

ἦθελες ζητηθῇ, etc. after ἦθελον λυθῇ

Pluperfect

Θὰ εἶχον

Θὰ εἶχες, etc. ζητηθῇ.

Conjunctive Mood.

Present.

Sing.

νὰ ζητέωμαι-ῶμαι

νὰ ζητέησαι-ῇσαι

νὰ ζητέηται-ῇται

Plur.

νὰ ζητεώμεθα-ώμεθα

νὰ ζητέησθε-ῇσθε

νὰ ζητέωνται-ῶνται

Vulgar Present.

νὰ ζητ[ι]οῦμαι (-ιέμαι), etc. as in the Indicative
Aorist.

νὰ ζητηθῶ

νὰ ζητηθῇς, etc. as νὰ λυθῶ.

Imperative Mood.

Present.

ζητέου-οῦ

ᾶς ζητέηται-ῇται

ζητέεσθε-εἰσθε

ᾶς ζητέωνται-ῶνται (-οὔνται)

		<i>Aorist.</i>	
	Sing.		Plur.
ζητήσου		ζητηθήτε	
ἄς ζητηθῇ		ἄς ζητηθῶσι (-οῦν).	

Infinitive Mood.

	<i>Present.</i>
ζητέσθαι-εἶσθαι	
	<i>Aorist.</i>
ζητηθῆναι (com. for the compound tenses ζητηθῆ).	

Participle.

	<i>Present.</i>
ζητούμενος, -ένου	
ζητουμένη, -ένης	
ζητούμενον, ένου	
	<i>Aorist.</i>
ὁ ζητηθείς, etc. as ὁ λυθείς etc.	
	<i>Perfect.</i>
ἔζητημένος, etc. (vl. ζήτημένος)	

The Verb χρυσόω -ῶ (1 gild).

The contracted tenses of this conjugation in ὶω -ῶ all belong to the higher style, and are rarely used in literary composition; those verbs in ὶω -ῶ, which have been retained in Modern Grek have been changed into paroxytona in ὶρω, and are conjugated in the regular manner. It is therefore better to pass over this purely Hellenic conjugation, which will be found in the Classical grammars.

5.

Observations on the Tenses and their formation.

1. *Simple Tenses.*

Present. It is the same in the Indicative and Con-junctive mood with this difference, that the latter changes the terminations ει, ο, ου and ε into η, ω and η.

Imperfect. The Indic. Imperfect is formed by changing the *ω* of the Present in *ον*, and for the Passive *αι* into *ην* and by prefixing the augment *ε* if the verbs begins with a consonant. This augment is dropped when the verb begins with a vowel, but its influence is visible by the change of the vowels:

α, ε, ο, αυ, αι, οι into *η, η* or *ει, ω, ην, η, ω*.

If the verb be composed with a preposition, the augment is placed between, and the final vowel of the preposition if there be one is dropped or it is contracted with the augment in a diphthong as:

παραβάλλω — *παρ-έβαλλον*,
προχωρῶ — *προ-χώρουν*, *προῦχώρουν*.

In the spoken language only the two-syllabic verbs receive the augment. Those beginning with a vowel remain unchanged.

First Future is both in the Active and Passive voice the Present with the particle *θή* (vl. *θενά*) before it. It expresses a future continued action.

Second Future is formed by retaining the particle *θή* at the beginning and adding to the termination *σω*, which however is changed into *ξω* in the verbs ending in *γω, κω, χω* and *ξω*, those ending in *πω, βω, φω* and *πτω* change into *ψω*.

The irregular verbs ending in *λω, μω, νω* and *ρω*, sometimes retain their radical consonant in the Future, as: *στέλλω, θά στείλω*, others drop it (*πίνω, θά πίνω*), others again supply it by *σ* (*χύνω, θά χύσω*). The contracted verbs generally change the *άω* and *έω* of the Present into *ήσω* in the Future, as: *τιμάω* — *τιμήσω*, *ζητέω* — *ζητήσω*.

Those Modern Greek verbs in *όνω* which are derived from the Hellenic verbs in *όω*, form their Future in *ώσω* (*χρυσόνω, χρυσάσω*).

The Future of the Passive voice is formed from the Active, either in *σθῶ* (*γυρίσω, γυρισθῶ*) or *θῶ* (*χύσω, χυθῶ*), the Active ending in *ψω* and *ξω* form the Passive generally on *φθῶ* and *χθῶ*.

The Aorist is formed from the Future, as the Imperfect is formed from the Present, and ends for the Active voice in *α*, for the Passive in *ην*. It expresses the past and is generally used in conversation instead of the Perfect.

All persons of the Imperfect and aorist of the Indicative

mood ending in ε receive for euphony's sake an ν, if the next word begins with a vowel.

2. Compound Tenses.

Besides the simple form the two Futures are formed by the Present of the Verb *θέλω*, as:

1. F. *θέλω γράφει*, *θέλω γράφεσθαι* (= *θὰ γράφω*, *θὰ γράφωμαι*), 2. F. *θέλω γράψει*, *θέλω γραφθῇ* (= *θὰ γράψω*, *θὰ γραφθῶ*).

The Present and Imperfect of the Verb *ἔχω*, combined with the Inf. Future for the Active Voice, and the Inf. Aorist for the Passive Voice, form the Perfect and Imperfect. The Present and Imperfect of the Conditional are formed by the Imperfect of the Verb *θέλω* and the Inf. Present; or still more simply by the Ind. Imperfect and the Particle *θὰ* (*ἤθελον γράφει*, *θὰ ἔγραφον*). The Condit. Aorist (and Future) are formed by the Ind. Imperf. of the Verb *θέλω*, and the Inf. Future or Aorist (for the Passive Voice) as: *ἤθελον γράψει*, *ἤθελον γραφθῇ*.

The Pluperfect is the Pluperf. of the Indicative, with the Particle *θὰ*.

Exercises.

Ἦμπορεῖς νὰ περιπατήσης; Ἔρχεσαι μαζί μου; Σήμερον ἔγραψα τρεῖς ἐπιστολάς. Ὁ ἀδελφός σου δὲν ἤθελε νὰ χορεύῃ. Τὸ σκότος ἀρχίζει νὰ διαλύεται καὶ ὁ ἥλιος θὰ λάμψῃ ἐντὸς ὀλίγον. Ὡμῖλουν ὅλοι συγχρόνως, καὶ ἐκτύπουν τὰς ράβδους των εἰς τὰς τραπέζας. Ποσάκις τοῦ μὴνός λούεσαι; Ἐγὼ ἐλούσθην πρὸ μιᾶς ἐβδομάδος. Ἄν δὲν ἀνταλλάξωμεν ἐνδύματα, θὰ μᾶς γνωρίσουν. Μοῦ ἐδιηγεῖτο τόσον ἀλλόκοτα πράγματα, ὥστε ἐγέλασα ἐξ ὅλης μου καρδίας. Ἦθελα εὐχαρίστως ὑπακούσει. Θὰ εἶχεν ἤδη τελειώσει τὴν ἐργασίαν του. Τρεῖς ἀνθρώποι ἦσαν φονευμένοι, οἱ πληγωμένοι ἦσαν πολὺ περισσότεροι. Ποῦ ἀπεβιβάσθητε; Εἰς τὸν λιμένα, ὅπου προσορμίζονται τὰ μικρὰ πλοῖα.

ἤμπορέω-ω (F. -έσω), I can. *γράφω*, I write.
περιπατέω-ω, I walk (*νὰ*..Inf.). *ἡ ἐπιστολή*, the letter.
ἔρχομαι (irreg.), I come. *θέλω* (F. -ήσω), I will.
μαζί, with. *τὸ σκότος*, the darkness.
σήμερον, to-day. *ἀρχίζω*, I begin.

διαλύομαι, I clear up, disperse.
 ὁ ἥλιος, the sun.
 λάμπω, I shine.
 ἐντὸς ὀλίγου, soon.
 ὁμιλῶ, I speak.
 συγχρόνως, at the same time.
 κτυπάω-ῶ, I knock.
 ἡ ῥάβδος, the stick.
 ποσάκις, how often.
 λούομαι, I bathe.
 πρό, ago.
 ἂν δέν, if . . . not.
 ἀνταλλάζω, I change.
 γνωρίζω, I recognize.
 διηγοῦμαι, I relate.
 τόσον, so, thus, such.
 ἑλλόκοτος, strange.

τὸ πρᾶγμα, thing.
 ὥστε, that.
 γελάω-ῶ (F. -άσω), I laugh.
 ἐξ ὅλης καρδίας, most heartily.
 ὑπακούω, I obey.
 ἐνχαρίστως, gladly.
 ἤδη, already.
 τελειώνω, I finish.
 ἡ ἐργασία, the work.
 ἦσαν, were.
 φονεύω, I kill.
 πληγόνω, I wound.
 ἀποβιβάζομαι, I disembark.
 ὁ λιμὴν, the harbour.
 ὅπου, where.
 προσορμίζομαι, I land.
 τὸ πλοῖον, the vessel.

He threw him into the water. We believe you. They run too fast. I would extinguish the candle. I loved her much, but she did not care for me. That has been written three years ago. The labour has hardened his hands. He has invited me to dinner. Where hast thou placed my hat? He will save me. Fear nothing. I hope nobody will interrupt us. Will you take care of my things for a moment? The one praised, the other blamed him. This dog does not bite. You have ruined every thing. Will you hear me? I shall ask him for something. He had promised it to me. He is honoured by all men.

to throw, ῥίπτω.
 to believe, πιστεύω (with Acc.).
 to run, τρέχω.
 too fast, πολὺ γρήγορα.
 the candle, τὸ φῶς.
 to extinguish, σβύνω.
 to love, ἀγαπάω-ῶ.
 to care for, συλλογίζομαι
 (with Accus.).
 the year, τὸ ἔτος.
 to write, γράφω.
 the hand, ἡ χεῖρ.

to harden, σκληρύνω.
 to dinner, εἰς τὸ γεῦμα.
 to invite, προσκαλέω-ῶ (F.
 -έσω).
 the hat, ὁ πῖλος (vl. τὸ κα-
 πέλλον).
 to place, θέτω.
 to hope, ἐλπίζω.
 to interrupt, ταράττω.
 will, ἐναρעστοῦμαι.
 for, διὰ.
 a moment, ἡ στιγμή.

the thing, τὸ πρᾶγμα.	to ruin, καταστρέφω.
to take care, φυλάττω.	to hear, ἀκούω.
to praise, ἐπαινέω-ῶ (F.-έσω).	to request, παρακαλέω-ῶ
to blame, κατηγορέω-ῶ.	(here with 2 Accus.).
the dog, ὁ σκύλος.	to promise, ὑπόσχομαι
to bite, δαγκάνω.	to be honoured, τιμῶμαι.
not, δέν (before the Verb).	

6.

Impersonal Verbs.

Πρέπει (must, French il faut), Imperfect ἔπρεπε. The 2. Future and the Aorist are borrowed from the Verb *χρειάζομαι*, I require: *θα* χρειασθῇ, ἐχρειάσθῃ. For the Aorist is also used: ἐδέησε, after the Hellenic *δεῖ*.

Συμβαίνει (it happens), Imperfect συνέβαινε, 2. Future *θα* συμβῇ, Aorist συνέβη. This Verb is also used in the third person of the plural and participles, as: συμβαίνουν, συνέβαινον, *θα* συμβοῦν, συνέβησαν, συμβαίνων, συμβάζ, συμβεβηκώς.

Μέλει (it concerns [me, thee]), Imperfect ἔμελε, 2. Future *θα* μέλῃ.

Βρέχει (it rains), Imperfect ἔβρεχε, 2. Future *θα* βρέξῃ, Aorist ἔβρεξε.

Βροντᾷ (it thunders), Imperfect ἐβρόντα, 2. Future *θα* βροντήσῃ, Aorist ἐβρόντησε.

Λοστράπτει (it lightens), Imperfect ἤστραπτε, 2. Future *θ'* ἀστράψῃ, Aorist, ἤστραψε.

Χιονίζει (it snows), Imperfect ἐχιόνιζε, 2. Future *θα* χιονίσῃ, Aorist ἐχιόνισε.

Ψηχαλλίζει (it drizzles), Imperfect ἐψηχάλιζε, 2. Future *θα* ψηχαλίσῃ, Aorist ἐψηχάλισε.

The Verb εἶμαι (I am).

Indicative Mood.

Present.

Sing.	Plur.
εἶμαι (higher style εἰμί).	εἴμεθα (h.s. ἐσμέν, vl. εἴμαστε)
εἶσσι	εἶσθε (h. s. ἐστέ, vl. εἴστε)
εἶνε (higher style ἐστί)	εἶνε (higher style εἰσί)

Imperfect.

Sing.	Plur.
ἤμην (vl. ἤμουν, ἤμουναι)	ἤμεθα (vl. ἤμαστε)
ἤσο (vl. ἤσουν, ἤσουναι)	ἤσθε (vl. ἴσαστε)
ἤτο (vl. ἤταν, ἤτανε)	ἴσαν (vl. ἤταν, ἤτανε)

First Future.

θὰ ἦμαι, etc. like the Present.

or

θέλω, θέλεις, etc. εἶσθαι.

Imperative Mood.

ἔσο (vl. ἔσον)	ἔστέ
ἔστω (com. ὧς ἦνε)	ἔστωσαν (com. ὧς ἦνε).

Infinitive Mood.

εἶσθαι (higher style εἶναι).

Participle.

ὄν, ὄντος
οὔσα, οὔσης
ὄν, ὄντος.

The wanting tenses of this imperfect Verb are formed thus: Aorist ὑπῆρξα (I have been, from ὑπάρχω), or ἔγιναι (from γίνομαι), 2. Future θὰ γίνω etc.

7.

Irregular and Imperfect Verbs.*)

- Ἀμαρτάνω, I sin; Fut. θ' ἀμαρτίσω, Aor. ἡμάρτησα and (higher style) ἡμαρτον.
 Ἀναβαίνω (vl. ἀνεβαίνω), I ascend; Fut. θ' ἀναβῶ (vl. θ' ἀνεβῶ), Aor. ἀνέβην (vl. -ηκα), Imper. Aor. ἀνάβα (higher style ἀνάβηθι, vl. ἀνέβα), ἀναβῆτε (com. ἀνεβῆτε, vl. ἀνεβᾶτε), Aor. Part. (h. st.) ἀναβᾶς.
 Ἀναγινώσκω, I read; Futur. θ' ἀναγνώσω, Aor. ἀνέγνωσα (h. st. ἀνέγνων).
 Ἀποθνήσκω, I die; Fut. θ' ἀποθάνω (vl. θὰ πεθάνω), Aor. ἀπέθανον (-α).
 Ἀρέσκω (vl. ἀρέσσω), I please; Fut. θ' ἀρέσω.
 Αὐξάνω, I augment; Fut. θ' αὐξήσω, Aor. Pass. ηὐξήθην.

*) The second Future in this list is termed for shortness sake Fut. and the Perfect of the Passive Participle, P. P. P.

Ἀφήνω (vl. -ίνω), I let; Fut. *θ'* ἀφήσω, Aor. ἀφῆσα and ἀφῆκα, Aor. Pass. ἀφένθην, PPP. ἀφειμένος.

Βάζω (βάλλω, βάνω), I place, put, etc.; Fut. *θα* βάλω, Aor. Pass. (vl.) ἐβάλθην (-ηκά).

Βαρύνουμαι (vl. βαρειοῦμαι and βαρειέμαι), I am bored; Fut. (vl.) *θα* βαρεθῶ, PPP. βεβαρημένος (vl. βαρεμένος).

Βλαστάνω, I sprout; Fut. *θα* βλαστήσω.

Βλέπω, I see; Fut. *θα* ἴδω (vl. *θα* ἰδῶ), Aor. εἶδον (-α), Imp. Aor. ἰδέ.

Βόσκω, I feed; Fut. *θα* βοσκήσω.

Βρέχω, I moisten; Fut. Pass. *θα* βραχῶ.

Βυζάνω, I suck; Fut. *θα* βυζάσω (vl. -άξω), PPP. (vl.) βυζαγμένος.

Γδαίρνω (vl.), I flay; Fut. *θα* γδάρω.

Γέρνω (vl.), I bend; Fut. *θα* γείρω.

Γηράσκω (com. γηράζω, vl. γερωῶ), I grow old; Fut. *θα* γηράσω (vl. *θα* γεράσω).

Γίνομαι, I become; Fut. *θα* γίνω (or γείνω, or γενῶ, or γεινῶ), PPP. (vl.) γεινομένος.

Γιρνώ, I turn; Fut. *θα* γυρίσω (from the regular γυρίζω).

Δαίρνω, (h. st. δαίρω), I beat; Fut. *θα* δείρω, Fut. Pass. *θα* δαρθῶ (h. st. δαρῶ).

Διδάσκω, I teach; Fut. *θα* διδάξω, Pass. Fut. *θα* διδαχθῶ.

Δίδω (vl. δίνω), I give; Fut. *θα* δώσω, Aor. ἔδωσα and ἔδωκα, Pass. Fut. *θα* δοθῶ.

Εβγάζω (vl. βγάζω), I take out; Fut. *θα* ἐβγάλω (vl. *θα* βγάλω).

Εβγαίρω (vl. βγαίρω), I go out; Fut. *θα* ἐβγω, Aor. ἐβγῆκα, Imp. Aor. ἐβγα.

Εκπλήττομαι, I am astonished; Fut. *θα* ἐκπλαγῶ, Aor. ἐξεπλάγην.

Εμβαίνω (vl. μπαίνω), I enter; Fut. *θα* ἐμβω (vl. *θα* μπῶ), Aor. ἐμπῆκα (vl. ἐμπῆκα and μπῆκα) Imp. Aor. ἐμβε (vl. ἔμπε), PPP. ἐμβασμένος (vl. μπασμένος).

Εντρέπομαι, I am ashamed; Fut. *θα* εντραπῶ, Aor. εντραπήν, Imp. Aor. εντραπού.

Εξίσταμαι (high. st.), I am astonished; Aor. ἐξέστην.

Ερχομαι, I come; Fut. *θα* ἔλθω (vl. *θα* ἔρθω, *θ'* ἄρθω and *θ'* ὀρθῶ), Aor. ἦλθα (vl. ἡρθα), Imp. Aor. ἔλθέ (vl. ἔλα, ἐλάτε).

Εύρίσκω, I find; Fut. *θα* εὔρω (vl. *θα* εὐρῶ and *θ'* ἀνρῶ), Aor. εὔρου (vl. ηὔρεα and εὐρήκα).

Εὐχομαι, I wish; Fut. *Θὰ εὐχηθῶ*.

ἔχω, I have; Fut. (h. st.) *ἔξω* (com. *Θὰ λάβω* from *λαμβάνω*), Aor. (h. st.) *ἔσχον*.

Ζῶ, I live; Imp. Aor. *ζῆσε* (h. st. *ζῆσι*), *ζήτω*.

Ἰσχύρω, I know; Fut. and Aor., are taken from the verb *μανθάνω*.

Θέλω, I will; Fut. *Θὰ θελήσω*.

Θέτω, I place; Fut. Pass. *Θὰ τεθῶ*, PPP. *τεθειμένος* (vl. *θεμμένος*).

Κάθηναι (vl. *κάθομαι* and *κάθονμαι*), I sit down; Fut. *Θὰ καθίσω*, PPP. *καθισμένος* (from *καθίζω*).

Καίω, I burn; Fut. *Θὰ καύσω* (vl. *Θὰ κάψω*), Aor. *έκάην* (vl. *έκάηκα* and *κάηκα*), PPP. *κεικαυμένος* (vl. *καυμένος* and *καῦμένος*).

Καλῶ, I call; Fut. *Θὰ καλέσω*. Fut. Pass. *Θὰ κληθῶ* (vl. *Θὰ καλεσθῶ*), PPP. *κεκλημένος* (vl. *καλεσμένος*).

Κάμνω, I do, make; Fut. *Θὰ κάμω*, PPP. (vl.) *καμωμένος*.

Καταβαίνω, I step down; like *ἀναβαίνω*.

Κερδαίνω (and *κερδίζω*), I win; Fut. *Θὰ κερδήσω* (-ίσω), PPP. *κερδημένος* (-ισμένος, vl. *κερδεμένος*).

Κιρνῶ (vl. *κερνῶ*), I fill; Fut. *Θὰ κεράσω*.

Κλαίω, I cry; Fut. *Θὰ κλάσω* (vl. *Θὰ κλάψω*).

Κόπτω, I cut; Fut. Pass. *Θὰ κοπῶ*.

Κρύπτομαι, I hide; Fut. *Θὰ κρυβῶ* (com. *Θὰ κρυφθῶ*).

Λαμβάνω, to get, to obtain; Fut. *Θὰ λάβω*, Aor. *έλαβον* (vl. -α), Fut. Pass. (h. st.) *Θὰ ληφθῶ*.

Λανθάνομαι, I am mistaken; Fut. *Θὰ λανθασθῶ*.

Λαχαίνω (hellen. *λαγχάνω*), I fall to one's share; Fut. *Θὰ λάχω*.

Λέγω, I say; Fut. *Θὰ εἰπῶ*, Aor. *εἶπον* (-α).

Μαζόνω (vl.) I collect; Fut. *Θὰ μαζόξω*.

Μανθάνω, I teach, I learn; Fut. *Θὰ μάθω*.

Μένω, I remain; Fut. *Θὰ μείνω*.

Ξερνῶ, I vomit; Fut. *Θὰ ξεράσω*.

Παίρνω, I take; Fut. *Θὰ πάρω*, Aor. [έ]πῆρα, Aor. Pass (vl.) *ἐπάρθηκα*.

Παθαίνω (vl.), I suffer (fr. *éprouver*); Fut. *Θὰ πάθω*.

Περνῶ, I go through; Fut. *Θὰ περάσω*.

Πετῶ, I fly, and (aet.) I throw away; Fut. *Θὰ πετάξω*.

Πηγαίνω, I go; Fut. *Θὰ ὑπάγω* (vl. *Θὰ 'πάγω* and *θα πάω*), Aor. *ὑπῆγα* (vl. [έ]πῆγα), PPP. (vl.) *πηγεμένος*.

Πίνω, I drink; Fut. *Θὰ πῶ* (com. *Θὰ πιῶ*), Aor. *έπιον* (vl. *έπια* and *ῆπια*).

Πίπτω (vl. *πέφτω*), I fall; Fut. *θὰ πέσω*.

Πλέω, I ship, sail; Fut. *θὰ πλεύσω*.

Πνέω, I blow; as *πλέω*.

Ρίπτω (vl. *ρίχτω* and *ρίχνω*), I throw; Fut. *θὰ ρίψω* (vl. *θὰ ρίξω*).

Σέβομαι, I esteem; Fut. *θὰ σεβασθῶ* (from *σεβάζομαι*).

Σηκόνομαι (vl.), I rise; Imp. Aor. *σήκου, σηκωθήτε* (and *σηκῶτε*).

Σπείρω (vl. *σπέρνω*), I sow; Fut. *θὰ σπείρω*, Fut. Pass. *θὰ σπαρῶ* (vl. *θὰ σπαρθῶ*).

Σταίνω (and *στήνω*) (vl.), I place; Fut. *θὰ στήσω*.

Στέκω (and *στέκομαι*) (vl.), I stand; Fut. *θὰ σταθῶ*, Imp. Aor. *στάσου, σταθήτε* (h. st. *στήθι, στήτε*).

Στέλλω (vl. *στέλνω*), I send; Fut. *θὰ στείλω*, Fut. Pass. *θὰ σταλῶ* (vl. *θὰ σταλθῶ*).

Στρέφω, I turn; Fut. Pass. *θὰ στραφῶ*.

Σφάζω, I slaughter; Fut. Pass. *θὰ σφαγῶ*.

Τραβῶ (vl.), I draw; Fut. *θὰ τραβήξω*.

Τρέμω, I tremble; neither Fut. nor Aor.

Τρέπω, I turn; Fut. Pass. *θὰ τραπῶ*.

Τρέφω, I nourish; Fut. *θὰ θρέψω*, Fut. Pass. *θὰ τραφῶ*, PPP. (com.) *θραμμένος* and *θρεμμένος*.

Τρέχω, I run; Fut. (h. st.) *θὰ δράμω* (com. *θὰ τρέξω*), Imperative *τρέχε* (com. *τρέχα, τρεχάτε*), PPP. *τρεχούμενος* (vl. for: running account), and *τρεχάμενος* (vl. for: running water).

Τρώγω, I eat; Fut. *θὰ φάγω* (vl. *θὰ φάω*), Fut. Pass. (vl.) *θὰ φογωθῶ*.

Τυχαίνω (h. st. *τιγχάνω*), I hit; Fut. *θὰ τύχω*.

Υπόσχομαι, I promise; Fut. *θὰ ὑποσχεθῶ*, Imp. Aor. *ὑποσχέσου* (h. st. *ὑποσχέθητι, ὑποσχεθήτε* (h. st. *ὑποσχέθητε*)).

Υφαίνω, I weave; Fut. *θὰ ὑφάνω*, PPP. *υφασμένος*.

Φαίνομαι, I appear; Fut. *θὰ φανῶ*, Imp. Aor. *φανοῦ*.

Φέρω (vl. *φέρνω*), I bring; Fut. *θὰ φέρω*.

Φεύγω, I fly; Fut. *θὰ φύγω*, Imp. Aor. (vl.) *φεῦγα, φευγάτε*.

Φθείρω, I spoil; Fut. *θὰ φθείρω*, Fut. Pass. *θὰ φθαρῶ*.

Χαίρω (and *χαίρομαι*), I rejoice; Fut. *θὰ χαρῶ*, Imp. Aor. *χάρου, χαρήτε*, Part. *χαίρων* (vl. *χαρούμενος*).

Χορταίνω, I satisfy and (in translation) I satisfy myself; Fut. *θὰ χορτάσω*.

Ψεύδομαι, I lie; Fut. *θὰ ψευσθῶ*.

Exercises.

Μοῦ ἐφάνη, ὅτι ἦλθε. Φύγε πρὶν καλὴ ἡ οἰκία. Πόθεν ἔμαθες αὐτὴν τὴν εἶδησιν; Ἄν στραφῇ, θὰ σὲ ἴδῃ. Ποῦ ἦσο χιτῆς ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν; Τί σὲ μέλει; Πρόσεχε μὴ κοπῇς. Ὅταν καταλάβῃ τί ἔκαμε, θὰ κλαύσῃ πικρά. Ποῦ ἤύρατε αὐτὰ τὰ ὠραῖα φορέματα; Μ' ἀρέσκουν πολὺ. Χιτῆς ἔβρεξε καὶ σήμερον χιονίζει. Ὅταν αὐτὸς φάγῃ καὶ πίῃ, εἶνε εὐτυχὴς ἄνθρωπος. Ἡ σελήνη ἀρχίζει νὰ φαίνεται. Ὁ ἀδελφός μου μὲ εἶπεν, ὅτι ἡ ἐπιχείρησις ἐπέτυχε. Ὁ κατὰδικος ἀφείθη ἐλεύθερος. Τί συνέβη; Τὸ πτηνὸν ἐπέταξε. Ποῦ ἐτέθη τὸ ἄγαλμα;

ὅτι, that.	πολὺ very well.
πρὶν, before.	εὐτυχὴς, happy.
πόθεν, whence.	ἡ σελήνη, the moon.
ἡ εἶδησις, the news.	ἀρχίζω, I begin.
εἴν, if.	ἡ ἐπιχείρησις, the enterprise.
ποῦ, where.	ἐπιτυχάνω, I succeed.
προσέχω, I take care.	ὁ κατὰδικος, the culprit.
μή, that not.	ἐλεύθερος, free.
ὅταν, when.	τὸ πτηνόν, the bird.
καταλαμβάνω, I comprehend.	τὸ ἄγαλμα, the statue.
πικρά, bitterly.	

He had found what I had lost. I should tell him that his house was burnt. We shall sail to America. Have you eaten? Promise me to come. He will be astonished to see me. We shall send you the books which we have received. Has the land been sowed? He seemed to me to be very great. Speak out to him. He died three years ago. I shall be very glad to hear it. He fell down from the window. They did not esteem him, and they would have beaten him, if I had not been there. I did not go with him.

I lose, χάνω.	to it, νὰ τό.
to America, εἰς τὴν Ἀμερικὴν.	down from, κάτω ἀπό (with
to, νά (with Aor. Conj.)	Accus.).
the land, ὁ ἀγρός.	if I . . not there, εἴν δὲν . . ἐκεῖ
to, ὅτι (with Imp. Ind.)	παρών.
him, τον.	with him, μαζὺ του.
ago, πρό (with Gen.).	

Prepositions.

Almost all the ancient Prepositions have been retained in Modern Greek, the greater part of them are even in use in conversational idioms; there are few which belong to the higher style.

Ἀνά (high. st.), governs the Accus.; and expresses a distribution, as: *ἀνὰ τρεῖς*, by threes. Compounded with verbs (vl. *ξανά*) it means “again” (*ἀναβλέπω*, vl. *ξαναβλέπω*, I see again).

Ἀντί (vl. *ἀντίς*), with the Gen. instead of, for: as: *ἀντί ξεινίου*, instead of that; *ὁφθαλμόν ἀντί ὁφθαλμοῦ*, eye for eye. It is also construed with the particle *νᾶ* and the Conjunctive and also means “instead” as: *ἀντί νᾶ ἐλθῇ, ἀνεχώρησε* instead of coming, he went away.

Ἀπό, with the Genitive higher style and with the Accusative vulg.; from, by: as: *ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας* (vl. *ἀπὸ τὴν οἰκίαν*), from home, *ἐπαθεν ἀπὸ πυρετοῦ*, he has suffered from fever. With Genitive “since” *ἀπὸ τριῶν ἐτῶν*, three years since.

Διὰ, with Gen. (h. st.), *through* (*διὰ τῆς πόλεως*, through the town), *Μὴν (τὸν) ζτυπῶ διὰ τῆς ῥάβδου*, I beat him with the stick). With Accus. *for* (*τον ἐπολήπτομαι διὰ τὰς γνώσεις του*, I esteem him for his knowledge); *το (ἀνεχώρησε) δι’ Ἀγγλίαν*, he is gone to England); *for—sake* (*τὸ κάμνω διὰ σε*, I do it for thy sake, *διὰ τον Θεόν!* for God’s sake!). Construed with the Conjunctive and *νᾶ*, it means “for the purpose of” as: *διὰ νᾶ γράνω, χρειαζομαι χαρτί*, I want paper for the purpose of writing.

Εἰς, with Accus. “in”, “to”, “at” (*πηγαίνω εἰς τὰς Ἀθήνας*, I go to Athens: *εἶμαι εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν*, I am at home), *for* (*εἰς τὸν Θεόν σου!* for thy God); with Genitive “to” (*πηγαίνωμεν εἰς τοῦ Γεωργίου*, let us go to George), “at” (*χθὲς ἡμεῖθα εἰς τῆς νυκτός . . .*, we were yesterday at M^{rs} . . .).

Εκ (*ἐξ*, before Vow.), (high. st.) with. Gen. “from”, “out” (*ἐκ τοῦ παραθύρου*, out of the window), “since” (*ἐκ τῆς ἐποχῆς ἐκείνης*, since that time).

Εν (high. st.) with Dative “in” (*ἐν τούτῳ τῷ κόσμῳ*, in this world), “with” (*ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ*, with patience).

Ἐπὶ, with Gen. “upon” (with Dat.), as: *ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης*, upon the table, “under” (*ἐπὶ Καρόλου τοῦ Α΄*, under

Charles I.); with Acc. “on”, as: *τὸ ἐρρίψεν ἐπὶ τὴν τράπεζαν*, he threw it on the table; “during” (*ἐπὶ τρεῖς ἡμέρας*, during three days). With Dative it expresses a condition; *ἐπὶ τοιοῦτοις ὁροις*, under such conditions.

Κατά, with Gen. “for”, “against” (*κατ’ ἐμοῦ*, against me) with Acc. “at” (*κατ’ ἐκεῖνον τὸν καιρὸν*, at that time) “according to” *κατὰ τὴν γνώμην σου*, according to thy opinion).

Μετὰ, with Gen. (h. st.) “with” (*μετ’ ἐμοῦ*, with me); with Acc. “after” (*μετὰ δύο ἔτη*, after two years). The common tongue abridges it into “με” with the Acc.: *μετρεῖς ἀνθρώπους*, with three men.

Παρά, with Gen. (h. st.), “by” (*ἐγγράφη παρ’ ἐμοῦ*, it has been written by me); with Accus. “against” (*παρὰ τὸν νόμον*, against the law), “near” (*κάθιται παρ’ αὐτόν*, he sits near him), “except” (*ἦσαν ὅλοι παρὰ δύο*, they were all of them, except two).

Περί, with Gen., “about” (*λαλῶ περὶ φιλοσοφίας*, I speak about philosophy); with Acc. “round about” (*περὶ τὴν οἰκίαν εἶνε δένδρα*, round the house are trees).

Πρό, with Gen., “before”, “ago” (*πρὸ μιᾶς ἐβδομάδος*, a week ago).

Πρός, with Acc., “to”, “towards” (*ἔλθε πρός με*, come to me); with Dat. (h. st.), “amongst” (*πρὸς τοῖς ἄλλοις*, amongst other things).

Σύν (h. st.) with Dat., “with”: *σὺν τῷ Γεωργίῳ*, with George.

Υπέρ, with Gen. “for” (*ὑπὲρ τοῦ κόσμου*, for the world); with Acc. (h. st.), “over” (*ὑπὲρ τὴν τράπεζαν*, over the table).

Υπό, with Gen., “from”, “by”, (*ἐστάλη ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ του*, he has been sent by his brother); with Acc., “under” (*ὑπὸ τὸ ἔδαφος*, under the roof).

When the Prepositions are united with other words, they undergo the following change:

1) All Prepositions ending with a vowel (*πρό* excepted) drop it before any other vowel, and also change before every aspirant the preceding consonant, if it be *π* or *τ* into *φ* or *θ*.

2) The two Prepositions ending in *ν* (*ἐν* and *σύν*) change the *ν* into *μ* — before *μ*, *β*, *π*, *φ* and into *γ*, before *γ*, *ζ*, *χ*, — before *λ*, *ρ* and *σ*, the *ν* is changed into the same letters.

Exercises.

Πηγαίνει ἀπὸ τὸν Πειραιᾶ εἰς τὰς Ἀθήνας. Βαδίζετε ἀνὰ δύο καὶ ἐν τάξει. Γράφω εἰς τὸν πατέρα μου, μετὰ τοῦ ὁποίου εἶμαι εἰς ἀλληλογραφίαν. Αἰλεῖ περὶ πάντων ἐν γνώσει. Ἑλληνικὸν λεξικὸν ὑπὸ Βυζαντίου. Ὑπὲρ πάντας διεκρίθη ὁ υἱὸς του. Ἡ Σαπρὼ ἐξήσεν ἐπὶ Πεισιστράτου. Πρὸ τεσσάρων ἐτῶν ἤμην εἰς τὴν Ἀμερικὴν. Μετὰ ἕξ μῆνας θὰ ὑπάγω εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν. Κατὰ τὴν γνώμην σου εἵμεθα ὅλοι ἐν πλάνῃ.

βαδίζω, I go.	ἑλληνικός, Greek.
ἡ τάξις, the order.	τὸ λεξικόν, the Lexicon.
ἡ ἀλληλογραφία, the correspondence.	Βυζάντιος, Byzantium.
πᾶς, -ντός, all things.	διακρίνομαι, I distinguish myself.
ἡ γνώσις, the knowledge.	ἡ πλάνη, the error, wrong.

Are you coming with me? I go to George. I did not see him three days ago. He is gone away to Greece, he has written to no one. Sit down near me, before the writing desk. I addressed myself to you instead of to him. He fled through the street. I have bought this bonnet for my sister. For heaven's sake do not do it. He was sitting on a high chair. He has died of fever. I heard it from him.

Greece, ἡ Ἑλλάς.	I buy, ἀγοράζω.
to go away, ἀναχωρῶ.	high, ὑψηλός.
the writing desk, τὸ γραφεῖον.	the chair, τὸ κάθισμα.
I address myself, ἀπειθῶ- νομαι.	the fever, ὁ πυρετός.
I fly, φεύγω.	I hear, ἀκούω.

9.

Adverbs.

All Adverbs of "manner and kind" are formed from Adjectives by the final syllable *ως* (com. *α*) and are used in the 3 comparisons (Comp. *ον* Com. *α* Superl. *α*) as: *φρονίμως* (com. *φρόνιμα*), *φρονιμώτερον* (com. *-α*), *φρονιμώτατα*, wise, wiser, wisest.

1. Adverbs of Time.

Πάντοτε, always.

Ποτέ, never. It is generally construed with the Genitive of the personal Pron.: *ποτέ μου* (never in my life). In the higher style *ποτέ* signifies, "ever", but it receives the negative signification by adding the particles *οὐδέ* (*-ποτε*), *πώ* (*-ποτε*).

Πότε, when? *Πότε καὶ πότε*, now and then.

Τότε, than, at that time.

Ἐκτοτε, since.

Ὅταν, ὅτε, when.

Ἀμα, as soon as.

Τώρα, now, at present.

Ἐπειτα, afterwards.

Ποῖν, πρότερον (com. *προτοῦ, προτῆτερα*), formerly, before.

ἤδη, already.

Εὐθύς, directly, immediately, forthwith.

Ἀκόμη δέν, ὄχι ἀκόμη, ἀκόμη ὄχι, not yet.

Νεωστί, lately, recently.

Προσεχῶς, ἐντός ὀλίγου, soon.

Εἰς τὸ ἐξῆς, τοῦ λοιποῦ, for the future.

Σήμερον, to day.

Ἀπόψε, this evening.

Χθές, yesterday.

Προχθές, the day before yesterday.

Ἀύριον, to morrow.

Μεθαύριον, the day after to-morrow.

Ἐφέτος (com. *φέτος*), this year.

Πέρυσι, last year.

Τοῦ χρόνου, next year.

2. Adverbs of Place.

Ἐδῶ, ἐνταῦθα, here, hither; *ἐντεῦθεν* (h. st.), from thence.

Ἐκεῖ, there, yonder; *ἐκεῖθεν* (h. st.), thence; *ἐκεῖσε* (h. st.), thither.

Ἀὐτοῦ, there, yonder.

Ἀλλοχοῦ (com. *ἄλλου*), elsewhere; *ἀλλαχόθεν, ἄλλοθεν* (h. st.), from elsewhere.

Κάπου, anywhere.

Ποῦ, where, anywhere, whereto; *ποῦ καὶ ποῦ*, here and there; *πόθεν*, whence.

Ὅπου, where.

Πούποτε (vl. πούπετα, h. st. οὐδαμοῦ), nowhere.

Παντοῦ (h. st. πανταχοῦ), everywhere; πανταχόθεν (h. st.), from all sides.

Ἀνω, ἐπάνω (vl. ἀποπάνω), above, up; ἄνωθεν (h. st.), from above; ἄνωθεν καὶ ἐξ ἀρχῆς, from the beginning.

Κάτω, ὑποκάτω (vl. ἀποκάτω), under, below, down; κάτωθεν (h. st.), from below.

Μεταξύ, between, under.

Ἐντός (com. μέσα, h. st. ἐνδον), within; ἐνδοθεν (h. st.), from within.

Ἐξω (vl. ὄξω), ἐκτός, outside; ἐξωθεν (h. st.), from outside.

Ἐμπρός (vl. ἐμπροστά, ἔμπροστά), before, in front; ἔμπροσθεν (h. st.), from before, in the front.

Ὀπίσω (vl. πίσω), behind; ὀπισθεν, from behind.

Ἐγγύς, πλησίον (com. κοντά), near; ἐγγύθεν (h. st.), from the neighbourhood.

Μακρόν (vl. μακρά), far, distant; μακρόθεν (h. st.), from far.

Πέριξ, περὶ (com. περιγύρω, γύρω), about, around.

3. Adverbs of Manner and Kind.

Πῶς, how, how so.

Τοιουτοτρόπως (h. st. οὕτως, vl. ἔτσι), so, suchwise.

Ὅπως, ὥς, καθὼς, ὥσάν (com. ὅσάν), as, such, as; ὅπως καὶ ἄν . . . as also.

Ἄλλως, ἄλλω (vl. ἀλλοιῶται), otherwise, else.

Μάτην (com. ματαίως, τοῦ κακοῦ, vl. τοῦ κάκου), in vain.

Πέρα πέρα (ἐντελῶς), through and through.

Ἰσα ἴσα (ἀκριβῶς), straight.

Κτίζι καὶ ἔτσι, so so, so thus.

Εἰ καλὰ, throughout, thoroughly.

4. Indefinite Adverbs.

Ναί, μάλιστα, yes, certainly; μάλιστα even, most.

Ὁχι, no, not.

Ἄν, μή (before vowels μὴν) not. They are both construed with verbs, the first with the Indicative, the second with other tenses, as: δὲν θέλω, I will not; μὴ γράῃς, do not write.

Μόλις (ὅτι), scarcely, just now; μόλις (ὅτι) ἔφυγε, he is just now gone.

Πλέον (vl. *πλειά* and *πειά*), more (*δὲν θέλω πλέον*, I do not want more), at last (*ὅταν πλέον ἦλθε*, when he came at last), *Τόσον . . . ὅσον . . .*, so . . . as.

Ὅσον καὶ ἄν, as ever.

Μόνον (vl. *μοναχά*), only, merely.

Σχεδόν (vl. *πάνω κάτω*) about, nearly.

Ἴσως, perhaps.

Δηλαδή, ἥγουν, namely.

Μίπως, μή (inter.), perhaps (*μίπως ἦλθε*; has he perhaps come?), that (*φοβοῦμαι μὴ ἔλθῃ*, I fear, that he may come), whether perhaps (*ἐρώτησε τον, μίπως ἔρχεται μαζύ*, ask him, whether he will perhaps come).

Τάχα, ἀράγε, perhaps.

Ἔως μέχρη, till, until. Both construed with the Gen.

Ἰόλου, παντάπασι, καθόλου, not at all. *Καθόλου* is also used in the higher style "generally", "altogether".

Πάλιν, again, once more (*ἦλθε πάλιν*, he has come again), however.

Ἰνευ (h. st.), *χωρίς, δίχως*, without. The former is only const. with the Gen.; the other two also with the Accus.; as: *ἄνευ ἀρετῆς, χωρὶς ἀρετῆν, δίχως ἀρετήν*, without virtue.

Ἐκτός, παρὰ, except.

Μά, by. Ναί, μὰ τὸν θεόν! yes, by heaven!

Ἰδοῦ, νά (vl.), look! look there! *Νά τοις, νά τοις*, there he is, there they are; in the higher style: *ἰδοῦ αὐτόις*, is also used with the verbs and the particle *ποῦ*, as: *νά, ποῦ ἔρχεται*, look! there he comes!

Πέρα, πέρα πολύ, πολύ, too, too much; *πέρα πολὺ ὀλίγον*, too little.

Διατί; why?

Τί! what! how! as *τί ὥραϊα ἦτον ἐκεῖνο τὸ ἑσπέρας*, how beautiful it was on that evening!

Exercises.

Μὴ πρότις ποτὲ τὸ κακόν. Μόλις ἔφυγε. Δὲν τὸν εἶδα πλέον. Ἐκτοτε μένει πάντοτε κρυμμένος. Ἐρχομαι ἐνθὺς. Πόῦ πηγαίνεις; Πόθεν ἦρχετο; Θὰ καθίσω μεταξὺ δύο κυριῶν. Ἐξω χιονίζει. Σπανίως ὁμιλεῖς, διατί; Εἶμαι πέρα πολὺ κουρασμένος. Ὑπῆγα πολὺ μακρόν. Ὅπου στραφῶ, παντοῦ εἶνε πληθός. Νεωστὶ μ' ἐδιηγείσο, ὅτι δὲν εἶχεν ἔλθει ἀκόμη. Μίπως ἀνεχώρησεν; Ἴσως.

πράττω, I do.
τὸ κακόν, the evil.
ἡ κυρία, the lady.
σπάνιος, rarely.
ὁμιλῶ, I speak.

κουρασμένος, tired.
τὸ πλῆθος, the crowd.
διηγούμαι, I narrate.
ὅτι, that.
ἀναχωρῶ, I go away.

Is it cold to-day? Not so much as yesterday. It will soon rain, Where have you put my hat? There, on the chair. How beautiful is this lady! Is it still far? No. Since then I see him almost every day. I can meet thee nowhere. He is always happy when he is amongst us. Will you perhaps remain here? Only until to-morrow. There she is! Where does she come from? She was here in the neighbourhood. is it cold? *κάνει κρύον;* every day, *καθ' ἑκάστην.*
I put, *θέτω.* I meet, *ἀπαντῶ, εὐρίσκω.*
beautiful, *εὐχορῶς.* happy, *φαιδρός.*

10.

Conjunctions.

Καί, and, also. *Καί* sometimes supplies the particle *νὰ*, as: *πῶς ἤμπορεσε καὶ ἔφαγε* (instead of: *νὰ φάγῃ*), how could he have eaten? or it is used elliptically, as: *τί ἔκαμε καὶ εἶπε* (instead of: *διὰ τὰ ἴσα*) *κακὸς ἄνθρωπος;* what has he done, to be a bad man? *Καί* with the Indicat. sometimes supplies the Hellenic Participle, as: *τὸν εἶδε καὶ ἤρχετο* (Hellen. *ἐρχόμενον*), I have seen him come.

Μὲν — *δέ*, indeed — but.

Ὅμως, ἀλλά, πλὴν, ἀλλ' ὅμως, yet, however, but, only.

Ἢ — *ἢ, εἴτε — ἢ, εἴτε — εἴτε*, either — or.

Οὔτε — οὔτε, μήτε — μήτε, neither — nor.

Οὐδέ, μηδέ, not even.

Ἀρα, λοιπόν, ἐπομένως, also, therefore.

Ὡστε, that, so that.

Ἄν, ἐάν, if, in case.

Εἰδέ, else; εἰδὲ καὶ, but if; *εἰδὲ μὴ*, if not.

Ἀφοῦ, than, as, when.

Ἐπειδὴ, διότι, because.

Μολονότι, ἂν καὶ (h. st. *καὶ τοι*) — *μολοντούτο* (ἐν τού-

τοις, μόλαταῦτα), though, although, albeit — yet (so . . . thus).

Οὐχ ἤττον, notwithstanding.

Ἐνῶ, while, whilst.

Ὅπως, ἵνα (com. διὰ νά), that, in order to.

The Particles ὅτι, νά, θά.

These three Particles, which it is difficult to classify correctly in consequence of their various uses, are very frequently used in Modern Greek, particularly as the Modern Greek has thereby supplied the Hellenic Infinitive, the simple Future and generally also the old Optative form.

Ὅτι, “that”, as πιστεύω ὅτι ἔρχεται, *I believe, that he is coming*. The spoken language says: πιστεύω πῶς ἔρχεται.

Νά, construed with the Conjunctive: ἤθελε νὰ γράψῃ, means: *he wanted to write*; sometimes with the Indicative and “that” (δὲν πιστεύω νὰ ἔλθῃ, *I do not believe that he is coming*. — Formed with the Imperfect of the Indic., it expresses a wish, as: νὰ ἤθελε! *if he but wished!* Νά is also construed with the Conjunctive and replaces the Imperative, as: νὰ τοῦ εἰπῇς (= εἰπέ του), *tell him*.

Θά forms the Future and Imperfect, it sometimes governs the Present and Imperfect of the Indic., and expresses a certain conjecture, as: Θά ἦλθε, *he must have arrived*; αὐτὴ Θά εἶνε, *it must be she*.

11.

Interjections.

Α! ὦ! o! ay!

Αχ! ὦχ! oh! heigho!

Φεῦ! ἀλλοῖμονον! ah! alas!

Οἶμοι! woe me!

Ἐ! eh! holla!

Μπῶ! ah! oh!

Εὖγε! well!

Ποῦφ! fie!

Ζήτω! hurra!

Exercises.

Ἐνῷ γεύγει ὁ εἷς, ἔρχεται ὁ ἄλλος. Ἐ, ἀκουσ' ἐδῶ!
Θὰ ἔγραψεν ἤδη τὴν ἐπιστολὴν, ἀφοῦ ἀνέγνωσε τὸ βιβλίον
τον. Φεῦ! οὔτε ὁμιλεῖ, οὔτε κινεῖται! Λέγεις ν' ἀπέ-
θανε; Ἐν τούτοις ἀναπνέει. Τί ἔκαμε καὶ ἐτιμωρήθη τόσον
αὐστηρῶς; Λέγουσιν ὅτι ἔκλειψε. Λοιπὸν τί κάμνωμεν; Ἄν
ἦτον ὥραία ἡμέρα, ἐπηγαίνομεν περίπατον, ἀλλ' ὁ καιρὸς
εἶνε αἰθλιος, μολονότι δὲν βρέχει. Εὐγέ σου! ἔρχεσαι λοι-
πὸν μαζί; Ὁχι, διότι δὲν ἔχω καιρόν.

ἐδῶ, here.

κλέπτω, I steal.

κινεῖμαι, I move.

πηγαίνω περίπατον, I like a
walk.

λέγεις, believest thou.

ἀναπνέω, I breathe (after
πνέω).

ὁ καιρὸς, the weather.

αἰθλιος, wretched.

τιμωρῶ, I punish.

ἔρχομαι μαζί, I come too.

αὐστηρῶς, severely.

δὲν ἔχω καιρόν, I have no
time.

λέγουσιν, it is said.

He is either malicious or frivolous. Neither the one nor
the other. Although he has done it yet I believe that he
is not guilty. Ah! how is it possible? Because he was
always good towards you. Ah! if you would but write
these few lines! He must be ready now. If this gentleman
comes give him his book. Therefore he will not, while his
brother will. He will notwithstanding do it, as she wishes it.

malicious, κακός.

towards, πρὸς.

frivolous, ἐλαφρόνους.

few, ὀλίγος.

I do, κάμνω.

the line, ἡ γραμμή.

I believe, νομίζω.

I am ready, ἐτελείωσα.

I am guilty, παταίω.

I give, δίδω.

possible, δυνατόν.

I wish, ἐπιθυμῶ.

12.

Syntax.

It is superfluous to enter minutely into the syntax
followed by Modern Greek authors, as it harmonizes com-
pletely with the Hellenic construction. I shall therefore
only point out the singularities of the Modern Greek and
the manner where it deviates from the old language.

1. The Article.

Modern Greek has no indefinite Article, *ἔχει μεγάλο στόμα*, means: he has a great mouth. In the spoken language the numerals *εἷς* (*ένας*), *μία*, *έν* (*ένα*) are used in general conversation the indef. pron. *τίς*, *τι* instead of an indef. Article — but neither the one nor the other is to be recommended in composition.

The definite Article is always used before the christian name and the name of cities or countries, as: *ó Γεώργιος*, George, *ή Ἑλλάς*, Greece; but one may say *έν Αθήναις*, at Athens, *εἰς Γερμανίαν*, to Germany.

The article must either stand before the adjective and the noun, or if the former follows the noun, it must be repeated as: *ó καλός άνθρωπος* or, *ó άνθρωπος ó καλός*, the good man. The Article is not omitted after the adjective *όλος*, *όλοι* — all — as: *όλοι οἱ άνθρωποι*, all men. It is also used with the possessive and demonstrative pronouns.

If a Genitive Substantive depends upon a Nomin. Subst., it may be placed either before or after the Nominative, but with the Article as: *ó σωτήρ τοῦ κόσμου* or *τοῦ κόσμου ó σωτήρ*.

The definite Article is also used with the participles in the higher style as: *ó Θεός ó πλάσας τόν κόσμον*, God, who created the world.

2. The Adjective.

The Adjective is always placed before the noun when united to the latter by the Article as: *ή καλή γυναίκα*, the good woman. But if the Adjective and Substantive combined form the predicate, then the Adjective may follow the noun as: *ή αδελφή τοι εἶνε ωραία κόρη* and *κόρη ωραία*.

If an Article be placed before a Comparative it forms a Superlative, as *ó καλλίτερος*, the best.

The comparison is made in the following manner:

1) The second of the compared Objects stands in the Genitive, as, *αὐτός εἶνε καλλίτερος ἐκείνου*.

2) The two parts of a comparative sentence are joined by the Adverb *παρά*, and the second part of the sentence stands in the Accusat. or Nom., as: *αὐτός εἶνε καλλίτερος παρά ἐκείνου*, or *ἐκείνος*, or by the Conjunction *ή* (*αὐτός εἶνε καλλίτερος ή ἐκείνος*), or even in the spoken language

by the Preposition *ἀπό* with Accus. (*αὐτὸς εἶνε καλλίτερος ἀπὸ ἐκείνου*).

The Superlative in *ατος* and *στος* is often used without the Article to express "very" as: *ὁ καιρὸς εἶνε ὡραιότατος*, the weather is very beautiful.

3. The Numerals.

Numeral Substantives are construed with the Genitive: *μία δεκάς ἀνθρώπων, τρεῖς χιλιάδες βιβλίων*. But the counted object is generally governed by the case of: *χιλιάδες*, as: *εἶδεν τέσσαρας χιλιάδας ἀνθρώπους*.

In expressing the year, the word *ἔτος* (*χρόνος*) is generally left out, as: *εἰς τὰ* (or *κατὰ τὰ*, or *κατὰ τὸ*) *χίλια ὀκτακόσια ἐξήκοντα ἑπτὰ*, in the year 1867.

4. The Pronouns.

The Personal Pronoun always governs the person of the verb, if divided from the latter by a relative Pronoun, as: *ἐγὼ ὅστις τὸν εἶδα*.

The abridged Personal Pronoun *μοῦ, σοῦ*, etc. always stands before the verb (Imperative excepted) when it serves as object to the latter as:

σεὶ γνωρίζω — I know thee; *ἰδέ με*, look at me. But if two such Pronouns are accompanying the verb, in which one expresses the direct and the other the distant object, the distant object takes precedent as:

μοῦ τὸ ἔδωσε, he gave it to me; *δός του τό*, give it to him.

In the compound tenses, the monosyllabic Pronouns follow the verb *θέλω* and the Particle *θά*, but stand before *ἔχω*, as: *θέλω τὸν ὁμιλήσει*, *θά τὸν ὁμιλήσω*, I shall speak to him; *τὸν εἶχον ἰδεῖ*, I had seen him. The Genitive of these abridged Pronouns sometimes follows the Nom.; and must then also be looked upon as a Nom.; as: *μόνη της* (= *αὐτῇ* *μόνη*, she alone), *οἱ δύο μας* (= *ἡμεῖς οἱ δύο*, we both) etc.

The demonstrative Pronouns may stand before and after the noun with an article, as: *αὐτὸς ὁ ἄνθρωπος*, *ἡ κυρία ἐκείνη*.

The indefinite Pronoun *τοιούτος* also stands before and after the noun as: *τοιούτος ἰατρός*, *ἰατρός τοιούτος*.

If the possessive Pronoun refers to a substantive, accompanied by an adjective, it can stand either between both or after both as: *ὁ μικρὸς μου οἶκος*, *ὁ μικρὸς οἶκος μου*.

The relative and indirect interrog. Pronouns do not change the construction, as: *ὁ υἱὸς ὅστις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν πατέρα του* the son who loves his father.

"They say" is expressed by *λέγεται*, — it is said, or *λέγουν*, or by the indef. Pronoun *τις*, as: they do not hear, *δὲν ἀκούει τις*.

The negative Pronouns *κανείς, καμμία, κανέν* and *τίποτε*, require another negation with the verb, as: nobody comes, *κανείς δὲν ἔρχεται*, I give him nothing, *δὲν τοῦ δίδω τίποτε*.

The negative Pronoun "none, no" if it denotes the object of the verb is rendered by *δέν* or *μή*, as: I have no books, *δέν ἔχω βιβλία* — give him no more money, *μὴ τοῦ δίδης πλέον χρήματα*.

Sometimes demon. and person. pronouns, as well as adjectives are joined to the substantive, in such a case the construction depends more upon the taste, than rules as: this one, my good friend: *αὐτὸς ὁ καλὸς φίλος μου, αὐτὸς ὁ καλὸς μου φίλος, ὁ καλὸς αὐτὸς φίλος μου, ὁ καλὸς μου αὐτὸς φίλος*, etc.

5. The Verb.

The Infinitive is sometimes paraphrased by the Particle *νὰ* or the Conjunction *ὅτι*, as: I will write, *θελῶ νὰ γράψω*; I believe to have heard it, *νομίζω ὅτι το ἤκουσα*. It is not good to laugh always, *πάντοτε νὰ γελᾷ τις, δὲν εἶνε καλόν*.

The negative Adverbs *δέν* and *μή* always precede the verbs and can only be divided from them by the personal Pronouns, as: *δέν τὸν εἶδα, δέν τοῦ εἶχε γράψει*.

As far as the use of the Tenses is concerned, we must refer to the observations attached to the verbs; the difference between Imperfect, first Future, Conj. Present and Imper. Pres. on one side, and Aorist, second Fut., Conj. Aorist and Imper. Aorist on the other side must be strictly adhered to. The first are used for a lasting action, the second for an action that once happens, has happened or is going to happen. "I then wrote very nicely", (at that time) must be translated by: *τότε ἔγραφον πολὺ ὠραῖα*, and: I then wrote (afterwards) to my father, by: *τότε ἔγραψα εἰς τὸν πατέρα μου*. Thus one must say: *δέν ἔμπορῶ νὰ πηγαίνω καθ' ἡμέραν εἰς τὸ θέατρον* (I cannot go every day to the theatre), and: *δέν ἔμπορῶ νὰ ὑπάγω ἀπόψε εἰς τὸ θέατρον* (I cannot go this evening to the theatre);

also: *Ποσάκις τῆς ἡμέρας θ' ἀναχωρῇ τὸ ἀτμόπλοιον?* (How often in the day does the steamer leave?), and: *Πότε θ' ἀναχωρήσης?* (When will you depart?).

The Ind. Aorist is almost always used instead of the Perfect, which latter appears strange to the Modern Greeks, as: *ἔγραψα σήμερον τρεῖς ἐπιστολάς* (instead of *ἔχω γράψει*), I have to-day written three letters.

6. The Use of the Cases.

The Hellenic use of the Cases has been retained in Modern Greek writers with few exceptions. In common conversation the Hellenic Genitive is expressed by the Accusative with the Prepos. *ἀπό* or *μέ* — and the Dative partly by the Genitive, partly by the Accusative with the Preposition *εἰς*. The Accusative has mostly retained its former use. Examples: Hellen. *ἔχομαι τῆς ἐσθῆτος*, Mod. Gr. *πιάνομαι ἀπὸ τοῦ φόρεμα*. — Hellen. *πληρῶ τὸ κύπελλον οἶνου*, Mod. Gr. *γεμίζω τὸ ποτήριον μὲ κρασί*, or *γεμίζω τὸ ποτήριον κρασί*. — Hellen. *δίδωμι σοι τὰς κλειδας*, Mod. Gr. *σοῦ δίδω τὰ κλειδιά*, or *δίδω εἰς σέ τὰ κλειδιά*. — Hellen. *ὠφελῶ σοι*, Mod. Gr. *σέ ὠφελῶ*. — Hellen. *ὁρῶ σε*, Mod. Gr. *σέ βλέπω*).

The Accusative is often used, instead of the Genitive as: *σου εἶπα* and *σέ εἶπα*, I told thee.

One also says: *ἄνθρωπος [κάτοχος] μεγάλης παιδείας*, a man of great learning; *παιδίον [ἔχον ἡλικίαν] τεσσάρων ἐτῶν*, a child of four years old; — *οἰκία γεμάτη [μὲ] ἀνθρώπους*, a house full of people; *Ἑλλήν [κατὰ] τὸ γένος*, Greek by birth. — *κοιμᾶται τὴν ἡμέραν*, he sleeps in the day.

In common conversation all verbs composed with Prepositions, which govern the Genitive in the Hellenic, are expressed in Mod. Greek by the Accusative, as: Hellen. *κατὰ φρονῶ τινος*, Mod. Gr. *καταφρονῶ τινα*; Hellen. *ἀντιποιοῦμαι τινος*, Mod. Gr. *ἀντιποιοῦμαι τι*.

7. Construction of the Sentence.

There is perhaps no other language more elastic and free in its construction of sentence than Modern Greek; general rules cannot be given as the construction depends more on taste and euphony than on grammatical rules.

Reading Lessons.

1. Μικρὰ διηγήματα.

(From „Gerosthatis”, by Melas.)

Ὁ μέγιστος τῶν ῥητόρων.

Εἰς τὰς ἀρχαίας Ἀθήνας, κατὰ τὸ τριακοστὸν ὀγδοηκοστὸν πρῶτον ἔτος πρὸ Χριστοῦ, ἐγεννήθη τέκνον ἀδύνατον¹, ἰσχνόν, καὶ φιλόσθενον, τὸ ὁποῖον, ἑπταετὲς ἔτι ὄν, στερηθὲν τοὺς γονεῖς του, παρεδόθη εἰς παιδαγωγόν, ὅπως φροντίσῃ περὶ τῆς ἀνατροφῆς του².

Ὁ παιδαγωγὸς του συμπαρέλαβεν³ ἡμέραν τινα εἰς τὸ δικαστήριον τὸν νέον μαθητὴν του. Ὅτε δὲ οὗτος ἠκροάσθη τὸν εὐγλωττον ῥήτορα Καλλίστρατον, καὶ εἶδεν ἅπαντας θαυμάζοντας καὶ ἐπαινοῦντας αὐτὸν, ἠσθάνθη εἰς τὸ βάθος τῆς καρδίας του ἐχειρόμενον τὸ αἶσθημα τῆς φιλοτιμίας⁴, καὶ ἐπομένως σφοδροτάτην ἐπιθυμίαν τοῦ ὑπερβῆναι⁵ ποτὲ καὶ αὐτὸς ῥήτωρ δεινὸς καὶ εὐγλωττος, ὥς ὁ εὐδοκίμησας Καλλίστρατος.

Ἀφήσας λοιπὸν ἕκτοτε ὅλα τὰ ξένα εἰς τὴν ῥητορικὴν μαθήματα, περιορίσθη εἰς ὅσα ἐνόμιζεν ὅτι δύνανται νὰ τὸν ἀναδείξωσι ῥήτορα ἐνδοξον.

Δὲν ἀρκοῦν ὅμως μόνον οἱ κανόνες τῆς ῥητορικῆς διὰ νὰ κατασταθῇ τις ῥήτωρ δεινός· ἀπαιτοῦνται⁶ καὶ σωματικὰ προτερήματα. Ὁ δὲ ὀρφανός, ὅχι μόνον τὰ προτερήματα ταῦτα ἐστρεῖτο, ἀλλὰ δυστυχῶς⁷ καὶ πολλὰ φυσικὰ ἐλλειψήματα εἶχεν, ἐμποδίζοντα αὐτὸν τοῦ νὰ ὑπερβῇ ῥήτωρ εὐγλωττος καὶ δεινός.

Ἐχων σῶμα ἀσθενὲς καὶ ἰσχνόν, εἶχε καὶ φωνὴν ἀδύνατον, εὐκόλως διακοπτομένην, ἰσχνήν, καὶ εἰς ἄκρον δυσάρεστον. Ἡ γλῶσσά του ἐτραύλιζεν⁸· ἡ προφορά του ἦτο ἀσαφής⁹· ἡ παραμικρά¹⁰ ταραχὴ τὸν κατεθορύβει, καὶ διέκοπτε τὴν σειρὰν τῶν ἰδεῶν καὶ λόγων του· ἑκτὸς δὲ τῆς ἐλαττωματικῆς¹¹ προφορᾶς, εἶχε καὶ ἀπαγγελίαν καὶ παραστατικὸν¹² λίαν δυσάρεστα· ὥστε, ὅτε κατὰ πρῶτον

1 weak. 2 for his education. 3 carried with him. 4 emulation.

5 desire to distinguish himself as ... 6 are requisite. 7 unfortunately.

8 stammered. 9 he could not pronounce distinctly. 10 the smallest.

11 faulty. 12 declamation.

ἐπαρουσιάσθη νὰ ἀγορεύσῃ ἐνώπιον τῶν Ἀθηναίων, κατε-
γελάσθη¹ ὁ δυστυχὴς ὑπὸ τῶν ἀκροατῶν του. Ἀπηλ-
πισμένος² δὲ κατέβη εἰς τὸν Πειραιᾶ πλήρης ἀθυμίας
καὶ λύπης.

Ἄλλ' εὐτυχῶς εὐρέθη γέρον τις ἀγαθὸς καὶ ἔμψρων,
Εἰννομος καλούμενος, ὅστις, ἐνταμῶσας³ αὐτὸν εἰς Πειραιᾶ,
ἐπροσπάθει νὰ τὸν παρηγορήσῃ καὶ νὰ τὸν ἐγκαρδιώσῃ⁴,
δίδων εἰς αὐτὸν συμβουλὰς καταλλήλους⁵ πρὸς διόρθωσιν
τῶν ἐλαττωμάτων του, ἰδίως δὲ συνιστῶν⁶ πρὸς αὐτὸν
θέλησιν σταθερὰν καὶ ἐπίμονον πρὸς ἐπιτυχίαν τοῦ σκο-
ποῦ του.

Κατὰ παραγγελίαν λοιπὸν τοῦ Εὐνόμου, ἤρχισε νὰ γυμ-
νάζῃ τὸ σῶμά του, ὅπως ἐνδυναμώσῃ⁷ αὐτό. Ἀνέβαινε
τρέχων ἀνηρύδους, καὶ ἀπήγγελλε συγχρόνως στίχους, διὰ
νὰ ἀναπτύξῃ οὕτω τοὺς πνεύμονας καὶ τὴν φωνὴν του.
Κρατῶν δὲ χάλικας ἐντὸς τοῦ στόματος ἐπροσπάθει νὰ
ἐκφωνῇ λόγους, διορθῶνων τοιοῦτοτρόπως τὴν τραυλότητα
τῆς γλώσσης του, καὶ τὴν ἀσάφειαν τῆς προφορᾶς του. Διὰ
νὰ συνειθίσῃ δὲ εἰς τὰς ταραχὰς καὶ τοὺς θορύβους τοῦ
ἀκροατηρίου του⁸, κατέβαινεν εἰς τὸ Φάληρον, λιμένα τῶν
Ἀθηναίων, καὶ ἀπήγγελλε τοὺς λόγους του ἐνώπιον τῶν
συντριβομένων καὶ ἀφριζόντων⁹ εἰς τοὺς βράχους κυμά-
των. Λαβὼν δὲ παρὰ τινος ὑποκριτοῦ Σατύρου ὁδηγίας
τινὸς¹¹, ἐπροσπάθει νὰ ἐκφωνῇ τοὺς λόγους του καὶ δι'
ἀπαγγελίας ἐκφραστικῆς καὶ διὰ χειρονομιῶν¹² καταλλήλων.

Κατεσκεύασε προσέτι ὑπόγειον¹³, εἰς τὸ ὁποῖον κατα-
βαίνων ἔμενε δύο καὶ τρεῖς μῆνας ἐντὸς αὐτοῦ, μελετῶν,
συνθέτων, καὶ ἀπαγγέλλων τοὺς λόγους του. Πρὸς τού-
τοις, διὰ νὰ ἀποκτήσῃ ἱστορικὰς γνώσεις καὶ πολιτικὴν
ἐμπειρίαν, ἰδίως δὲ διὰ νὰ μορφώσῃ¹⁴ τὸ λεκτικόν¹⁵ του,
ἀντέγραμμεν ὀκτάκις τὸ σύγγραμμα τοῦ μεγάλου ἱστορικοῦ
Θουκυδίδου.

Τόσοι κόποι καὶ τόσοι ἀγῶνες ἱκανοποίησαν¹⁶ ἐπὶ τέλους
τὴν φιλοτιμίαν τοῦ νέου ῥήτορος, στεφανώσαντες μὲ πλη-
ρεστάτην ἐπιτυχίαν τὴν σταθερὰν καὶ ἐπίμονον θέλησίν
του, καὶ ἀναδείξαντες αὐτὸν τὸν μεγαλύτερον καὶ δεινό-

1 was laughed at. 2 in his despair. 3 ἐνταμῶνω, to meet. 4 encour-
age. 5 fit, becoming. 6 συνιστῶ, recommend. 7 strengthen. 8 up
hill paths. 9 of his hearers. 10 foaming. 11 whilst being also in-
structed by the actor Satyros. 12 movement of the hands. 13 subter-
ranean vault. 14 to perfect. 15 expression. 16 satisfied.

τερον ῥήτορα ἀφ' ὅσους¹ ἄχρὶ τοῦδε ἐγγέννησεν ὁ ἀρχαῖος καὶ ὁ νεώτερος κόσμος. Ὁ νέος οὗτος ἦτον ὁ Δημοσθένης.

Οἱ συμπολιταὶ τοῦ Ἀθηναῖοι καὶ ὅλοι οἱ σύγχρονοὶ τοῦ Ἑλληνες ἐθαύμαζον αὐτὸν διὰ τὴν ἀνδρικήν² εὐγλωττίαν του. Τὴν εὐγλωττίαν του δὲ ταύτην ἔτι μᾶλλον ἐλάμπουνε καὶ ἀνύψουεν ὁ πατριωτισμὸς³ τοῦ ἀνδρός, καὶ ὁ διακαής⁴ ἔρωσ τοῦ πρὸς τὴν Ἑλληνικὴν ἐλευθερίαν, ἥτις διὰ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ἀφῆκεν ἐν τῇ ἀρχαίᾳ Ἑλλάδι τὸν τελεταῖον της στεναγμὸν, τὴν τελευταίαν μοσχοβόλον πνοήν της.⁵

2. Ἡ μάχη τῶν Πλαταιῶν καὶ ὁ Πανσανίας.

Μετὰ τὴν ἔνδοξον ναυμαχίαν τῆς Σαλαμῖνος ὁ Ξέρξης, φυγὼν εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν, ἀφῆκεν εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα τὸν στρατηγὸν τοῦ Μαροδόμιον ἐπὶ κεφαλῇς⁶ τριακοσίων χιλιάδων στρατοῦ, ὅπως δι' αὐτοῦ καθυποτάξῃ τὴν Ἑλλάδα.

Ὁ Μαροδόμιος πρὶν ἢ δοκιμάσῃ⁷ καὶ πάλιν τὴν τύχην τῶν Περσικῶν ὕπλων, ἐπροσπάθησε διὰ μεγάλων ὑποσχέσεων, διὰ δωροδοκιῶν, διὰ κολακειῶν, καὶ δι' ἀπειλῶν νὰ κατορθώσῃ τὴν ὑποταγὴν τῶν Ἑλλήνων, καὶ μάλιστα τῶν Ἀθηναίων.

Ἀλλ' οἱ φιλοπάτριδες Ἀθηναῖοι κατεφρόνησαν καὶ τὰς ὑποσχέσεις, καὶ τὰς κολακειάς, καὶ τὰς ἀπειλὰς τοῦ Μαροδομίου. Ἐν ἔτος δὲ μετὰ τὴν ναυμαχίαν τῆς Σαλαμῖνος εἰς τὰς Πλαταιάς, πόλιν τῆς Βοιωτίας, συνεκροτήθη μάχη φονικωτάτη, καθ' ἣν καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς Μαροδόμιος ἐφρονεῦθη, καὶ ὅλος σχεδὸν ὁ Περσικὸς στρατὸς κατεστράφη· μόνον δὲ τρεῖς χιλιάδες ἐκ τῶν τριακοσίων ἠδυνήθησαν νὰ διασωθῶσιν, ὅπως φέρωσι τὴν θλιβεράν εἰδήσιν τῆς καταστροφῆς τῶν εἰς τὴν Περσίαν.

Στρατηγὸς τοῦ Ἀθηναϊκοῦ στρατοῦ ἦτον ὁ Ἀριστείδης· τῶν δὲ Σπαρτιατῶν στρατηγὸς καὶ συγχρόνως ἀρχιστράτηγος ὅλων τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἦτον ὁ Σπαρτιάτης Πανσανίας.

Πρὸ τῆς μάχης πεισματώδης⁸ φιλονεικία ἠγέρθη μεταξὺ Τεγεατῶν καὶ Ἀθηναίων περὶ τῆς θέσεως τῆς τιμῆς. Ὀλεθριώτατα δὲ ἀποτελέσματα εἰς τὸν Ἑλληνικὸν στρατὸν καὶ εἰς τῆς Ἑλλάδος τὸ μέλλον ἠδύναντο νὰ προκλήψωσιν ἐκ τῆς

¹ of all whom, ² manly. ³ patriotism. ⁴ glowing. ⁵ the last fragrant breath. ⁶ at the head. ⁷ to-try. ⁸ pertinacious.

φιλονεικίας ταύτης, ἃν ὁ ἀληθῶς φιλόπατρις στρατηγὸς τῶν Ἀθηναίων Ἀριστείδης δὲν ἐπαρουσιάζετο ἐν τῷ μέσῳ¹ κηρύττων, ὅτι οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι θέλουν δεχθῇ εὐχαρίστως ὅποιανδήποτε θέσιν καὶ ἂν τοῖς δώσωσι,² διότι δὲν περιμένουν νὰ τιμηθῶσιν ἀπὸ τὴν θέσιν, ἀλλ' αὐτοὶ θέλουν τιμήσει ταύτην, ὅποιανδήποτε καὶ ἂν ᾖ.³ Τοιοῦτοτρόπως ἡ φιλονεικία ἐπαυσεν, ἡ ὁμόνοια ἐπανῆλθε, καὶ ἡ νίκη ἐστεφάνωσε τὰ Ἑλληνικὰ ὅπλα, καὶ ἐπεσφράγισεν⁴ τὴν Ἑλληνικὴν ἐλευθερίαν εἰς τὴν πεδιάδα τῶν Πλαταιῶν.

Μετὰ τὴν μάχην ταύτην ὁ Πανσανίας, ἐπὶ μεγάλῃς τοῦ Ἑλληνικοῦ στόλου μεταβάς εἰς τὸ Βυζάντιον, ἐκυρίευσεν⁵ αὐτὸ, προσθέσας εἰς τὰ πλούσια Περσικὰ λάφυρα, τὰ ὅποια εἰς τὰς Πλαταιὰς ἔλαβε. καὶ ἄλλα πολὺ πλουσιώτερα, τὰ ὅποια εἰς τὸ Βυζάντιον εὔρεν.

Ἀλλὰ τὰ πλούτη καὶ ἡ δόξα τυφλόνουν ὥς ἐπὶ τὸ πλεῖστον τοὺς ἀδυνάτους νόας,⁶ καὶ διαφθείρουν τὰς ποταπὰς καὶ ἀγενεῖς καρδίας.⁷ Ἡ δόξα λοιπὸν τῶν Πλαταιῶν καὶ τὰ πλούσια λάφυρα ἐτίγλωσαν καὶ διέφθειραν τὸν Πανσανίαν. Καθὼς δὲ ὁ μέθυσος δὲν χορταίνει οἶτον, τοιοῦτοτρόπως ὁ δοξομανὴς καὶ πλουτομανὴς Πανσανίας, μὴ χορταίνων δόξαν καὶ πλούτη, κατήντησε χάριν αὐτῶν νὰ καύσῃ, ὅχι μόνον ἓνα ναὸν, ὡς ὁ Ἡρόστρατος, ἀλλὰ ὅλον κληρον τὴν Ἑλλάδα, προδίδων αὐτὴν αἰσχρῶς εἰς τὸν Ξέρξην.

Εὐτυχῶς αἱ προδοτικαὶ προτάσεις τοῦ Πανσανίου ἀνεκαλέσθησαν ἐγκαίρως ὑπὸ τῶν συμπολιτῶν του· ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐπρόκειτο⁸ νὰ συλλάβωσι καὶ φιλακίσωσιν αὐτὸν, διὰ νὰ τὸν δικάσωσιν ὡς προδότην τῆς πατρίδος αὐτῶν, προφθάσας κατέφυγεν¹⁰ ἐντὸς τοῦ ἐν Σάρδι νηοῦ τῆς Χαλκιοῖκου Ἀθηνᾶς. Ἦτο δὲ θρησκευτικῶς ἀπηγορευμένον παρὰ τοῖς Ἑλλήσι νὰ συλλαμβάνωσιν ἄνθρωπον καταφυγόντα ἐντὸς νηοῦ.

Ἐπομένως οἱ Σπαρτιᾶται, μὴ δυνάμενοι νὰ συλλάβωσιν αὐτὸν, ἀπεφάσισαν νὰ τειχίσωσι τὴν θύραν τοῦ νηοῦ, ὅπως ἐντὸς αὐτοῦ ἀποθάνῃ τῆς πείνης¹¹ ὃ ἀπὸ ἄπληστον πείναν πλούτου καὶ δόξης κυριευθεὶς¹² Πανσανίας.

¹ come forward. ² every position, which would be given to them.
³ whatever it might be. ⁴ to seal. ⁵ conquer. ⁶ all who are imbeciles.
⁷ the vulgar and cowardly. ⁸ ambitious and greedy. ⁹ if it happened.
¹⁰ saved himself in time. ¹¹ starve. ¹² ruled.

Λέγεται¹ δὲ ὅτι ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Πανσανίου ἔθεσεν εἰς τὴν θύραν τοῦ ναοῦ τὸν πρῶτον λίθον κατὰ τοῦ προδότου υἱοῦ της, αἰσχυνομένη² διότι ἐγέννησε τέκνον ἀνάξιον τῆς Σπάρτης.

3. Ἀληπασᾶς καὶ Σούλι.

Χρόνους πολλοὺς ἐπολέμει³ ὁ Ἀληπασᾶς τὸ Σούλιον, ἀγωνιζόμενος νὰ κυριεύσῃ αὐτὸ, καὶ νὰ καθυποτάξῃ τοὺς Σουλιώτας· ἀλλ' οἱ νέοι αὐτοὶ Σπαρτιᾶται, ἐμπνεόμενοι⁴ ἀπὸ τὸ ἱερὸν αἰσθημα τῆς ἐλευθερίας καὶ τοῦ πατριωτισμοῦ, γενναίως πάντοτε ὑπερασπίθησαν τὴν πατρίδα των, καὶ ἡρωϊκῶς ἀπέκρουσαν τοὺς πολυαριθμοὺς στρατοὺς τοῦ Ἀληπασᾶ.

Κατὰ τὸ 1800 ἀπελπισθεὶς ὁ Ἀληπασᾶς ἀπὸ τὴν δύναμιν τῶν ὅπλων του, κατέφυγεν εἰς τὴν δύναμιν τῶν χρημάτων, ἐλπίζων ὅτι δι' αὐτῶν ἠθελε κατορθώσῃ τοὺς σκοποὺς του. Ὅθεν στέλλει πρέσβεις εἰς τὸ Σούλιον, καὶ δι' αὐτῶν προσφέρει δύο χιλιάδας πουργίων⁵ πρὸς τοὺς Σουλιώτας, ὑποσχόμενος εἰς αὐτοὺς καὶ ἀσυδοσίαν⁶ καὶ ὅποιασδήποτε γαίας τοῦ ζητήσωσι πρὸς ἀποκατάστασιν των,⁷ ἀρκεῖ νὰ⁸ τῷ παραδώσωσι τοὺς ἀπορθήτους βράχους τοῦ Σουλίου των.

Ἴδου δὲ ἡ ἀπάντησις τοῦ ἡρωϊκοῦ τούτου λαοῦ εἰς τὰς προτάσεις τοῦ Ἀληπασᾶ.

„Βεῖζο Ἀληπασᾶ σὲ χαιρετοῦμεν!⁹

Ἡ πατρίς μας εἶναι ἀπείρως γλυκύτερα καὶ ἀπὸ τὰ ἄσπρα σου,¹⁰ καὶ ἀπὸ τοὺς εὐτυχεῖς τόπους ὅπου ὑπόσχεσαι νὰ μᾶς δώσῃς. Ὅθεν ματαίως κοπιᾷζεις, ἐπειδὴ ἡ ἐλευθερία μας δὲν πωλεῖται οὔτε ἀγοράζεται μ' ὅλους τοὺς θησαυροὺς τῆς γῆς, παρὰ μόνον μὲ τὸ αἷμα καὶ μὲ τὸν θάνατον καὶ τοῦ ὑστέρου¹¹ Σουλιώτου.

οἱ Σουλιῶται μικροὶ καὶ μεγάλοι.”

Ἀποτυχὼν ὁ Ἀληπασᾶς ἐνώπιον τῆς ἀφιλοχρηματίας¹² καὶ τῆς ἰσχυρᾶς φιλοπατορίας τῶν γενναίων Σουλιωτῶν, προσέφυγεν εἰς τὰ μέσα τῆς διαιρέσεως¹³ καὶ τῆς προδοσίας.

¹ it is said. ² for she was ashamed. ³ made war. ⁴ animated. ⁵ a purse = 500 piasters. ⁶ free from duty. ⁷ settlement. ⁸ if they would only agree. ⁹ be welcome. ¹⁰ thy money. ¹¹ last. ¹² disinterestedness. ¹³ dissension.

Ἐπροσπάθησε λοιπὸν νὰ διαφθείρῃ¹ ἰδιαιτέρως τὸν Σουλιώτην Ζέρβαν, καὶ διὰ τῆς προδοσίας αὐτοῦ νὰ ἐπιτύχῃ τὴν ὑποδούλωσιν τοῦ Σουλίου. Ὅθεν ἐπρόσφερεν εἰς αὐτὸν ὀκτακόσια πονγγία καὶ μεγίστας τιμὰς, ἂν συντελέσῃ² εἰς τοὺς σκοποὺς του. Ἀλλ' ὁ Σουλιώτης Ζέρβας ἰδοὺ τί ἀπήντησε πρὸς τὸν Ἀληπασῶν·

„Σὲ εὐχαριστῶ, Βεζίρη, διὰ τὴν πρὸς ἐμὲ ἀγάπην σου· πλὴν τὰ ὀκτακόσια πονγγία παρακαλῶ νὰ μὴ μοῦ τὰ στείλῃς, ἐπειδὴ καὶ δὲν ἤξεύρω νὰ τὰ μετρήσω· καὶ ἂν ἤξευρα πάλιν δὲν ἤμουν εὐχαριστημένος οὔτε μίαν³ πέτραν τῆς πατρίδος μου νὰ σοὶ δώσω δι' ἀντιπληρωμὴν, καὶ οὐχὶ πατρίδα ὀλόκληρον ὥς φαντάζεσαι.⁴

Ἡ τιμὴ δὲ ὅπου⁵ μοῦ ὑπόσχεσαι μοῦ εἶναι ἄχρηστος.⁶ Πλοῦτος καὶ τιμὴ εἰς ἐμὲ εἶναι τὰ ἄρματα μου,⁷ μὲ τὰ ὅποια ἀπαθανατίζω τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὑπερασπιζόμενος τὴν γλυκυτάτην μου πατρίδα.

Ζέρβας.”

¹ to bribe. ² if he would favour. ³ none. ⁴ you imagine. ⁵ the, ⁶ useless. ⁷ my weapons.

THIRD COURSE.

I.

Vocabulary.

1. The World.

the world, ὁ κόσμος.

- elements, τὰ στοιχεῖα.
- sun, ὁ ἥλιος.
- moon, τὸ φεγγάρι, or: ἡ σελήνη.
- stars, τὰ ἄστροα.
- sky, ὁ οὐρανός.
- planets, οἱ πλανῆται.
- comet, ὁ κομήτης.
- moonshine, τὸ φῶς τοῦ φεγγαριοῦ.

the new moon, τὸ νέον φεγγάρι.

- full moon, τὸ γεμάτον φεγγάρι.
- light, τὸ φῶς.
- east(morning), ἡ ἀνατολή.
- south (noon), ἡ νοτία.
- west (evening), ἡ δῦσις.
- north (midnight), ὁ βορέας.
- cloud, τὸ νέφος.

2. The Elements.

the fire, ἡ φωτιά.

- water, τὸ νερόν.
- sea, ἡ θάλασσα.
- lake, ἡ λίμνη.
- ocean, ὁ ὠκεανός.
- harbour, ὁ λιμὴν.
- tide, ἡ ροή.
- ebb, ἡ παλινρροία.
- river, τὸ ποτάμι, or: ὁ ποταμός.

the canal, τὸ κανάλι,

- wave, τὸ κύμα.
- earth, ἡ γῆ.
- universe, τὸ πᾶν.
- island, ἡ νῆσος.
- mountain, τὸ βουνόν.
- valley, ἡ κοιλάδα.
- air, ὁ ἀέρας.
- wind, ὁ ἄνεμος.

3. The Weather.

the weather, *ὁ καιρός*.
 - cold, *τὸ κρύος, τὸ κρύον*.
 - frost, *τὸ κρύος*.
 - heat, *ἡ ζέστη*.
 - dew, *ἡ δροσιά*.
 - fog, *ἡ καταχνιά*.
 - hoar frost, *ἡ πάχνη*.
 - snow, *τὸ χιόνι*.
 - rain, *ἡ βροχή*.
 - rainbow, *ἡ ἴρις*.

the hail, *τὸ χαλάξι*.
 - ice, *ὁ πάγος*.
 - storm, *ἡ ἀνεμοζάλη*.
 - thunder, *ἡ βροντή*.
 - lightning, *ἡ ἀστραπή*.
 - storm, *ἡ μπόρα ἡ θύελλα*.
 - barometer, *τὸ βαρόμετρον*.
 - thermometer, *τὸ θερμομέτρον*.

4. The Time.

the time, *ὁ καιρός*.
 - beginning, *ἡ ἀρχή*.
 - eternity, *ἡ αἰωνιότης*.
 - end, *τὸ τέλος*.
 - year, *τὸ ἔτος, ὁ χρόνος*.
 - century, *μία ἑκατοντάδα χρόνους*.
 - month, *ὁ μῆνας, or: ὁ μῆν*.
 - week, *ἡ ἑβδομάδα*.
 - day, *ἡ ἡμέρα*.
 - hour, *ἡ ὥρα*.
 - half hour, *ἡ μισὴ ὥρα*.
 - quarter of an hour, *τὸ τεταρτον τῆς ὥρας*.
 - minute, *τὸ λεπτόν*.

the second, *τὸ λεπτόν δευτερον*.
 - morning, *τὸ πρωὶ, or τὸ ταχύ*.
 - sun-rise, *ἡ ἀνατολή*.
 - noon, *τὸ μεσημέρι, or: μεσημέριον*.
 - afternoon, *τὸ ἀπομεσημέρι*.
 - sunset, *τὸ βασίλευμα τοῦ ἡλίου*.
 - evening, *τὸ βράδυ, or: ἡ ἑσπέρα*.
 - night, *ἡ νύξ, or: ἡ νύκτα*.
 - midnight, *τὰ μεσάνυκτα*.

5. The Seasons, Months and Days.

the seasons, *οἱ καιροὶ τοῦ χρόνου*.
 - spring, *ἡ ἀνοιξίς*.
 - summer, *τὸ καλοκαίρι*.
 - autumn, *τὸ φθινόπωρον*.
 - winter, *ὁ χειμῶνας*.
 January, *ὁ ἰανουάριος*.

February, *ὁ φεβρουάριος*.
 March, *ὁ μάρτιος*.
 April, *ὁ ἀπρίλιος*.
 May, *ὁ μάϊος*.
 June, *ὁ ἰούνιος*.
 July, *ὁ ἰούλιος*.
 August, *ὁ ἀύγουστος*.

September, ὁ σεπτέμβριος.

October, ὁ ὀκτώβριος.

November, ὁ νοέμβριος.

December, ὁ δεκέμβριος.

Monday, ἡ δευτέρα.

Tuesday, ἡ τρίτη.

Wednesday, ἡ τετάρτη.

Thursday, ἡ πέμπτη.

Friday, ἡ παρασκευή.

Saturday, τὸ σαββάτο.

Sunday, ἡ κυριακή.

6. Trees, Flowers, etc.

the tree, τὸ δένδρον.

- plant, τὸ φυτόν.

- branch, τὸ κλωνάρι, or: κλωνάριον, or: ὁ κλών.

- stem of a tree, τὸ κορμάλι, or: ὁ κορμός τοῦ δένδρου, or: τὸ στέλεχος

- leaf, τὸ φύλλον.

- bark, ἡ φλοῦδα.

- root, ἡ ῥίζα.

- fruit, ὁ καρπός.

- kernel, τὸ κουκουῦτζι.

- oak, ἡ δρυς, or: ἡ βάλανιδια.

- beech, ἡ φηγός, or: ὀξύα.

- fir, ἡ ἑλάτος, or: ἡ ἐλάτη.

- pine, ὁ πεῦκος, or: κουκουναριά.

- lime-tree, ὁ φιλύρα.

- willow, ἡ ἱτέα.

- elm-tree, ἡ πτελεία.

- birch, ἡ σημύδα.

- ash-tree, ἡ ἀγριοβαλανιδια.

- poplar, ἡ λεύκη, or: κουκουβιά.

- apple-tree, ἡ μηλιά.

- pear-tree, ἡ ἀπιδια.

- plum-tree, ἡ δαμασκηλιά.

- cherry-tree, ἡ κερασία.

the fig-tree, ἡ συκιά.

- nut-tree, ἡ καρυδιά.

- flower, τὸ ἄνθος, or: τὸ λουλούδι.

- nosegay, τὸ δεμάτι λουλούδια.

- rose, τὸ τριαντάφυλλον, or: ῥόδον.

- tulip, ὁ λαλές, or: ὁ τυλίπη.

- pink, τὸ γαρόφαλο, or: τὸ καρυόφυλλον.

- violet, τὸ ἴον, or: τὸ ἴστιον.

- hyacinth, τὸ ζιμπίλι, or: ὁ ὑάκινθος.

- lily, τὸ κρίνον, or: ὁ κρίνος.

- vegetables, τὰ ὀσπρία, or: χορταρικά.

- spinach, τὸ σπανάκι, or: ἡ ἀτράφαξις.

- cabbage, τὸ λάχανον, or: τὸ καρπολάχανον.

- asparagus, τὸ σπαράγγι, or: τὸ ἀσπαράγγιον.

- artichoke, ἡ ἀγκινάρα.

- potatoes, τὰ γαιόμηλα.

- rice, τὸ ῥίζι.

- turnip, τὸ γογγύλι.

the radish, τὸ ῥεπάνιον, or:
 ἡ ῥαφανίς.
 - salad, τὸ μαρουῖλι, or: ἡ
 σαλάτα.
 - celery, τὸ σέλινον.

the peas, τὰ πιζέλλια.
 - beans, τὰ φασούλια.
 - cucumber, τὸ ἀγκοῦρι.
 - cauliflower, τὸ κουνου-
 πίδι.

7. Birds.

the bird, τὸ πουλί, or: τὸ
 πτηνόν.
 - nest, ἡ φωλεά, or: φω-
 λιά.
 - egg, τὸ αὐγόν.
 - egg-shell, τὸ τζέφλι.
 - yolk, ὁ κρόκος τοῦ αὐγοῦ.
 - eagle, ὁ ἀετός.
 - ostrich, ἡ στρουθοκάμη-
 λος.
 - vulture, ὁ γύπας, γύψ.
 - crane, ὁ γερανός.
 - falcon, τὸ γιεράκι.
 - raven, ὁ κόρυκας, or: κό-
 ραξ.
 - crow, ἡ γοραντζίνα, or:
 κορώνη.
 - peacock, τὸ παβόνι, or:
 παγώνιον.
 - stork, τὸ λειλέκι, or: λε-
 λέκι.
 - swan, ὁ κύκνος.
 - heron, ὁ ἐρωδιός.
 - pigeon, τὸ περιστέρι, or:
 περιστερά.
 - cock, ὁ πετεινός, or:
 ἀλέκτωρ.
 - hen, ἡ ὄρνις.

the capon, τὸ καπώνιον.
 - turkey, ἡ κούρκα, or: τὸ
 ντίντιο, or: ἡ μισήρκα.
 - pheasant, ὁ φασιανός.
 - goose, ἡ χήνα, or: ὁ χήν.
 - wild goose, ἡ ἀγριοθήνα.
 - duck, ἡ πάπια, or: ἡ
 νήσσα.
 - wild-duck, ἡ ἀγριοπάπ-
 πια.
 - partridge, ἡ πέρδικα, or:
 πέρδιξ.
 - snipe, ἡ ὀρνιθοσκαλιδα,
 or: μπεκάτζα.
 - lark, ὁ κορυδαλός, or:
 σκορδαλός.
 - quail, τὸ ὀρτύγι, or: τὸ
 χαμοκνιάδι.
 - magpie, ἡ κίσσα.
 - goldfinch, τὸ γαρδέλι, or:
 καρδερίνι.
 - greenfinch, ἡ ἀκανθίς.
 - nightingale, τὸ ἀηδόνι.
 - canarybird, τὸ κανάρι.
 - parrot, ὁ ψιττακός, or
 παπάγας.
 - swallow, ἡ χελιδών.
 - cuckoo, ὁ κοῦκκος.

8. Fishes.

the fish, τὸ ὀψάρι, or: ὀψάριον, or: ὁ ἰχθύς.
 - scale, τὸ λέπι, or: ὁ μπαγάς.
 - bone, τὸ ψαροκόκκαλον, or: τὸ ἀγκάδιον.
 - fin, τὸ πτερόν τοῦ ψαριοῦ.
 gill, τὸ σπάραχνον.
 - whale, ὁ κῆτος.
 - dolphin, ὁ δελφίν, or: δελφίνας.
 - eel, τὸ χέλι, or: τὸ ἐχέλιον.
 - pike, τὸ γουμπρί, or: ὁ λούκιος.
 - mackerel, τὸ σκουμβροῖ.
 - salmon, ὁ σάλομων, or: ἀττακεὺς.
 - herring, ἡ μαινίς, or: ἡ αἰρίκα.
 - sturgeon, ἡ μουρούνα.
 - sea eel, τὸ μουγγροῖ.
 - sole, τὸ χάψι.
 - perch, ἡ πέρκη.

the trout, τὸ χρυστόψαρον, or: τρώκτης.
 - carp, τὸ σαζάνι, or: ὁ κυπρίνος.
 - anchovy, ἡ σαρδελλα, or: σάρδη.
 - crab, ἡ καραβίδα.
 - lobster, ὁ ἄστακος.
 - shell fish, τὰ ὀστρακοδέματα.
 - shell, τὸ μύδι, or: ἡ ἀχινύδα.
 - oyster, τὸ στρίδι, or: ὄστρεον.
 - snail, ὁ σαλίαγγος, or: κοχλίας.
 - frog, ὁ βάτραχος, or: βάκακος.
 - leech, ἡ βδέλλα.
 - crocodile, ὁ προκόδειλος.
 - turtle, ἡ χελώνα.
 - caviar, τὸ χαβιάρ, or: ὠατάριχον.

9. Insects.

the worm, ὁ σκώληξ, or: τὸ σκουλήκι.
 - insect, τὸ μαμουνι, or: ζωῦφιον.
 - vermin, τὸ ἔντομον.
 - toad, ὁ φροῦνος, or: ἡ μπράσκα.
 - lizard, ἡ γουστερίτζα.
 - fly, ἡ μύγα, or: μύγα.
 - spider, ἡ ἀράχνη.

the spider's web, ἡ ἀραχνιά.
 - bee, ἡ μέλισσα.
 - beehive, ὁ μελισσών.
 - drone, ὁ μπούμπουρας.
 - wasp, ἡ σφήξ.
 - beetle, ὁ πούπουνας, or: ὁ ἀσκάθαρος.
 - gnat, τὸ κουνούπι.
 - moth, τὸ γαργάρι.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------|
| the butterfly, ἡ πεταλοῦδα, | the glow-worm, ἡ κωλοφρότια. |
| or: ψύχη. | - scorpion, ὁ σκαρπιός. |
| - cock-chaffer, ὁ ζοῦνος. | - snake, τὸ φίδι. |
| - cricket, ὁ τζίντζικας, or: | - viper, ἡ ἔχιδνα. |
| τέττιξ. | - tarantula, ἡ ταράντουλα. |
| - locust, ἡ ἀκρίς, or: ἀκρίδα. | |

10. Quadrupeds.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| the quadruped, τὸ τετράπο- | the donkey, ὁ γάδαρος, or: |
| δον. | ὁ ὄνος. |
| - wild animal, τὸ ἀγρίδι, | - mule, τὸ μονλάρι. |
| or: τὸ ἄγριον θηρίον. | - stag, τὸ ἐλάφι. |
| - animal, τὸ ζῶον. | - buck, τὸ ζαρκάδι. |
| - herd, τὸ κοπάδι, or: ἡ | - hare, ὁ λαγός. |
| ποίμνη. | - rabbit, τὸ κουνέλι. |
| - lion, ὁ λέων, or: τὸ λεον- | - goat, ἡ γίδα, or: αἶξ. |
| τάρι. | - ox, τὸ βοῖδι, or: ὁ βοῦς. |
| - lioness, ἡ λέαινα, or: λεον- | - cow, ἡ ἀγελάδα, or: ἡ |
| ταρίνα. | βοῦς. |
| - hyena, ἡ ὕαινα. | - calf, τὸ μοσχάρι. |
| - tiger, ἡ τίγρις. | - horse, τὸ ἄλογον, or: ὁ |
| - elephant, ὁ ἐλέφας, or: | ἵππος. |
| ἐλέφαντας. | - mare, ἡ φοράδα, or: ἡ |
| - panther, ἡ πάρδαλις, or: | ἵππος. |
| λεοντοπάρδαλις. | - sheep, ἡ προβατίνα. |
| - leopard, ὁ λεόπαρδος, or: | - lamb, τὸ προβατάκι, or: |
| λεοντόπαρδος. | τὸ ἀρνίον. |
| - camel, τὸ καμήλι. | - pig, τὸ γουροῦνι. |
| - dromedary, τὸ δρομεδά- | - sow, ἡ σκρόφα, or: σύ- |
| ριον. | αινα. |
| - bear, ἡ ἀρκούδα, or: αρ- | - wild boar, ὁ ἀγριόχοιρος. |
| κτός. | - dog, ὁ σκύλος, or: κύων. |
| - wolf, ὁ λύκος. | - cat, ἡ γάτα. |
| - she wolf, ἡ λύκαινα. | - squirrel, ἡ βερβερίτζα. |
| - fox, ἡ ἀλεπού. | - mouse, ὁ ἐλεῖος, μῦς. |
| - monkey, ἡ μαϊμού, or: | - rat, ὁ μέγας ποντικός. |
| ὁ πίθηκος. | - mole, ὁ τυφλοποντικός. |

11. The State.

the state, ἡ πολιτεία.

- Government, τὸ κυβέρ-
νημα.
- Monarchy, ἡ μοναρχία.
- Democracy, ἡ δημοκρα-
τία.
- Republic, ἡ ῥεπούμπλικα,
(or better), δημοκρατία.
- aristocracy, ἡ ἀριστο-
κρατεία.
- anarchy, ἡ ἀναρχία.
- oligarchy, ἡ ὀλιγαρχία.
- amnesty, ἡ ἀμνηστία.
- Empire, ἡ αὐτοκρατορία.
- kingdom, ἡ βασιλεία.
- law, ὁ νόμος.
- lawgivers, ὁ νομοποιοῦς.
- Crown, ἡ κορώνα, τὸ
στέμμα.

the Monarch, ὁ μονάρχης.

- King, ὁ βασιλεὺς, or:
ῥήγας.
- Queen, ἡ βασίλισσα.
- Prince royal, ὁ διάδοχος.
- Prince, ὁ βασιλόπαις,
ὁ πρίγκιψ.
- Princess, ἡ πριγκί-
πισσα.
- Consul, ὁ πρόξενος, or:
κόνσολος.
- Vice-consul, ὁ ἀντιπρό-
ξενος.
- Chancellor, ὁ καγκελά-
ριος, or: γραμματεὺς.
- Lord Privy Seal, ὁ μέγας
λογοθέτης.
- Governor, ὁ ἑπαρχος.

12. Man and Parts of the Body.

the man, ὁ ἄνθρωπος.

- body, τὸ σῶμα.
- flesh, ἡ σάρκα, or: σάρξ.
- head, ἡ κεφαλὴ, or: τὸ
κεφάλι.
- skull, τὸ κρανίον.
- forehead, τὸ κούτελον.
- face, τὸ πρόσωπον.
- eye, ὁ ὀφθαλμός.
- eyebrows, ἡ ὀφρὺς, or:
τὸ φρύδι.
- eyelid, τὸ βλέφαρον.
- eyelashes, τὰ ματόκλαδα.
- eyeball, τὸ ὀμματόφυλ-
λον.
- ear, τὸ αὐτίον, τὸ οὖς.
- hair, { ἡ κόμη.
τὰ μαλλία.

the cheek, τὸ μάγουλον, or:
ἡ παρειά.

- nose, ἡ μύτη.
- nostrils, τὰ ῥωθούνια.
- mouth, τὸ στόμα.
- lip, τὸ χεῖλος, or: τὸ
χεῖλι.
- gum, ὁ οὐρανίσκος.
- teeth, τὸ ὀδόντι, or: τὸ
δοντί.
- tongue, ἡ γλῶσσα.
- chin, τὸ πηγούνιον.
- beard, τὰ γένεια.
- moustache, τὸ μουστάκι.
- neck, ὁ λαιμός.
- throat, ὁ γούργουρας, ἡ
λάρυγξ.
- shoulder, ὁ ὤμος.

the back, ἡ ῥάχη.	the thumb, ὁ μέγας δάκτυλος.
- spine, τὸ ῥαχοπόκκαλον.	- right hand, τὸ δεξιὸν χέρι.
- arm, ὁ βραχίον.	- left hand, τὸ ἀριστερὸν χέρι.
- elbow, ὁ ἄγκων.	- chest, τὸ στῆθος.
- fist, ὁ γροῦνθος.	- stomach, ὁ στόμαχος.
- hand, ἡ χεῖρ, or: τὸ χέρι.	- heart, ἡ καρδιά.
- open hand, ἡ παλάμη,	- liver, τὸ σικώτι, or: ἡ παρ.
or: ἡ φουῖχτα.	- lung, ὁ πνεῦμων.
- finger, ὁ δάκτυλος, or:	- foot, τὸ ποδάρι.
τὸ δάκτυλον.	

13. Faculties of Mind and Body.

the life, ἡ ζωή.	the fear, ὁ φόβος, or: ἡ δειλία.
- memory, τὸ ἐνθυμητικόν, or: ἡ μνήμη.	- shame, ἡ ἐντροπή, or: αἰσχύνη.
- thought, ὁ λογισμός.	- rest, repose, ἡ ἡσυχία.
- soul, ἡ ψυχή.	- uneasiness, ἡ ἀνησυχία.
- reason, τὸ λογικόν.	- despair, ἡ ἀπελπισία.
- intellect, ὁ νοῦς, or: ἡ διάνοια.	- enmity, ἡ ἐχθρα.
- will, ἡ θέλησις.	- amazement, ὁ θαυμασμός.
- faculty of judgement, ἡ κρίσις.	- attention, ἡ προσοχή.
- talent, ἡ ἀρχήνοια, or: εὐφυνία.	- joy, ἡ χαρά.
- knowledge, ἡ προκοπή.	- sadness, ἡ λύπη, or: θλίψις.
- imagination, ἡ φαντασία.	- passion, τὸ πάθος.
- idea, ἡ ιδέα.	- detestation, τὸ μῖσος.
- opinion, ἡ γνώμη, or: δόξα.	- liveliness, ἡ ζωηρότης.
- forgetfulness, ἡ λησμονήσια, or: ἡ λήθη.	- astonishment, ὁ θαυμασμός.
- folly, ἡ τρέλα, or: μανία.	- sleep, ὁ ὕπνος.
- stupidity, ἡ ἀνοησία.	- dream, τὸ ὕναιρον, or: ἐνύπνιον.
- wisdom, ἡ σοφία.	- disease, ἡ ἀρρώστια, or: ἀσθένεια.
- character, ὁ χαρακτήρ.	- death, ὁ θάνατος.
- confidence, ἡ ἐμπιστοσύνη.	- health, ἡ ὑγεία.
- suspicion, ἡ ὑποψία.	- beauty, ἡ εὐμορφία, or: ὡραιότης.

14. Age.

the age, ἡ ἡλικία.

- childhood, ἡ νηπιότης.
- youth, ἡ νεότης, or: τὰ νιάτα.
- child, τὸ τέκνον, or: τὸ παιδί.
- baby, τὸ νήπιον, or: τὸ βρέφος.
- boy, τὸ ἀγόρι, or: τὸ παιδίον.
- girl, ἡ κόρη.
- little girl, τὸ κορίτζι, or: κορίτζιον.

the youth, ὁ νεός, or: τὸ μειράκιον.

- bachelor, ὁ παρθένος.
- young lady, ἡ παρθένος.
- servant, ἡ θεράπαινα.
- husband, ὁ ἄνδρας, or: ἀνὴρ.
- wife, ἡ γυναῖκα, or: ἡ γυνή.
- old man, ὁ γέρων.
- old woman, ἡ γράια, or: γερόντισσα.
- aged, ὁ ἐσχατογέρον.

15. Relations.

the relationship, ἡ συγγένεια.

- relations, οἱ συγγενεῖς.
- family, ἡ οἰκογένεια, or: ἡ φραμίλια.
- friend, ὁ φίλος, or: ἐταῖρος.
- female friend, ἡ φίλενάδα, or: ἡ φίλη.
- enemy, ὁ ἐχθρός.
- ancestors, οἱ πρόγονοι.
- descendants, οἱ μεταγενέστεροι, or: οἱ ἀπόγονοι.
- parents, οἱ γονεῖς, or: οἱ συγγενεῖς.
- father, ὁ πατήρ, or: πατέρας.
- mother, ἡ μήτηρ, or: μητέρα, or: μέννα.
- grand-father, ὁ πάππος, or: παππούλης.
- grand-mother, ἡ προμήτωρ, or: ἡ βάβα, or: ἡ γιαιγιά.

the son, ὁ υἱός, or: τὸ παιδί.

- daughter, ἡ θυγάτηρ, or: ἡ θυγατέρα, or: ἡ κόρη.
- eldest, ὁ πρωτότοκος.
- younger, ὁ νεώτερος υἱός.
- only son, ὁ μονουἱός, or: τὸ μονοπαιδί.
- adopted son, ὁ ψυχουῖος.
- brother, ὁ ἀδελφός.
- sister, ἡ ἀδελφή.
- step-father, ὁ μητρουῖος.
- step-mother, ἡ μητριά.
- father-in-law, ὁ πενθερός, or: μητρουῖος.
- mother-in-law, ἡ πενθερά, or: μητριά.
- son-in-law, ὁ γαμβρός, or: ὁ προγονός.
- daughter-in-law, ἡ νύμφη, or: ἡ προγονή.
- brother-in-law, ὁ συμπένθερος, or: ὁ γυναικάδελφος.
- sister-in-law, ἡ συμπεν-

θεῖρα, or: ἡ γυναῖκα- δέλφη.	the nephew, ὁ ἀνεψιός.
the uncle, ὁ θεῖος, or: μπάρ- μπας.	- niece, ἡ ἀνεψιά.
- aunt, ἡ θεία, or: ἄμμια.	- cousin, ὁ ἐξάδελφος.
- grand-son, ὁ ἑγγονος, or: ἐγγονός.	- matrimony, ἡ συζυγία.
- grand-daughter, ἡ ἑγγο- νος, or: ἐγγόννη.	- bridegroom, ὁ νυμφίος, or: ὁ νεόγαμβρος.
	- bride, ἡ νύμφη.

16. The Table.

the table, ἡ τράπεζα, or: τραπέζι.	the sugar-basin, ἡ σακχαρο- πυξίς.
- chair, τὸ σκαμνίον.	- vinegar bottle, τὸ ὀξυδε- ρον, or: ἡ ὀξίς.
- table cloth, τὸ τραπεζο- μάνδυλον.	- mustard-pot, τὸ σιναπο- δοχεῖον.
- table napkin, ἡ πετζέττα, τὸ χειρόμακτον.	- bottle, τὸ ὑάλιον, or: ἡ λάβηρος.
- plate, τὸ πιάτον, τὸ πινάκιον.	- glass, τὸ ποτήριον.
- knife, τὸ μαχαίριον.	- cup and saucer, τὸ φλιτ- ζάνι, or: ἡ τάσσα.
- fork, τὸ πειρούνιον.	- salver, ὁ διόκος.
- spoon, τὸ χουλιάριον, ἡ παροψίς.	- towel, τὸ χειρόμακτρον.
- dish, τὸ κοχλιώριον, or: ἡ ἀπλάδα.	- sugar, ἡ ζαχάρη.
- pepper-castor, τὸ πεπε- ροδοχεῖον.	- candle, τὸ κέρι.
- saltcellar, τὸ ἀλατήριον.	- lamp, ὁ λύχνος.
	- candle-stick, τὸ λυχνάρι, or: τὸ κηροπήγιον.

17. Eatables.

the viands, τὰ ἀναγκαῖα τῆς ζωῆς.	the breakfast, τὸ πρόγευμα.
- meal, τὸ γεῦμα.	- dinner, τὸ γεῦμα, or: ἄριστον.

the supper, ὁ δεῖπνος.

- banquet, τὸ συμπόσιον.
- soup, ἡ σούπα.
- boiled, τὸ βραστὸν or: ἐφ'θὸν.
- beef, τὸ σκέτον, or: βόειον.
- gravy, ἡ σάλττσα.
- pie, ἡ πίττα, τὸ ἄρτόκρεας.
- venison, τὸ ἀγρίμιον.
- pancake, ὁ τηγανίτης.
- omelet, τὸ σφουγγάτον.
- eggs, τὰ αὐγά, or: ὠὰ.
- fresh eggs, νέω αὐγά.
- soft boiled eggs, νερουλά αὐγά.
- meat, τὸ κρέας.
- roast meat, τὸ ψητὸν, or: ὀπτὸν.
- veal, τὸ μοσχαρίσιον (κρέας).
- lamb, τὸ ἀρνίσιον (κρέας).
- mutton, τὸ πρόβειον (κρέας).
- pork, τὸ χοίρινον.
- hen, ἡ ὄρνις.
- a young chicken, τὸ ὀρνιθόπουλον, or: ὀρνίθιον.
- the ham, τὸ χοιρομέρι.
- liver, τὸ σικότι, or: ἥπαρ.
- salad, ἡ σαλάτα.
- stew, τὸ ἄρτυμα, or: καρύκευμα.
- cake, τὸ πέμμα.
- polenta, τὸ κεσκέκι.

the bread, τὸ ψωμί, or: ὁ ἄρτος.

- crust, ἡ κορὰ, or: ὁ ἀττάραχος.
- crumb, ἡ ψιχία.
- black bread, τὸ μαῦρον ψωμί, ὁ μέλας ἄρτος.
- white bread, τὸ ἄσπρον ψωμί.
- a piece of bread, κομμάτι ψωμί.
- flour, τὸ ἀλεύριον.
- bacon, τὸ χοίρινον πάχος.
- butter, τὸ βούτυρον.
- cream, τὸ ἀνθόγαλον.
- milk, τὸ γάλα.
- cheese, τὸ τυρίον, or: τὸ τυρί.
- cheese cake, ἡ τυρόπιττα.
- pea, τὸ πιζέλλιον, or: πίσον.
- bean, τὸ κουνκίον.
- rice, τὸ ὀρύζιον, or: τὸ ῥίζι.
- cabbage, τὸ καρπολάχανον, or: ἡ κράμβη.
- cauliflower, τὸ κουνουπίδι.
- pepper, τὸ πιπέρι.
- vinegar, τὸ ξύδι, or: τὸ ὀξύδιον.
- oil, τὸ λάδι, or: ἔλαιον.
- mustard, τὸ σινάπι, or: ἡ μοστάρδα.

18. Fruit.

the fruit, τὸ ὀπωρικόν.	the nut, τὸ καρύδιον.
- apple, τὸ μῆλον.	- hazelnut, τὸ λεφτόκαρον.
- pear, τὸ ἀπίδι.	- chestnut, τὸ κάστανον.
- peach, τὸ ροδάκινον.	- almond, τὸ ἀμύγδαλον.
- fig, τὸ σῦκον.	- melon, τὸ πεπόνι.
- plum, τὸ ἀβράμυλον.	- raisin, αἱ σταφίδες.
- apricot, τὸ καίσι, τὸ βαρύκοκκον.	- strawberry, τὸ χαμοκέρασον.
- cherry, τὸ κεράσι.	- blackberry, τὰ βατόμουρον.
- olive, ἡ ἐλαία.	- raspberry, τὸ χαμοβάτσινον.
- date, ὁ χορμᾶς, or: φοῖνιξ.	- gooseberry, τὸ γραγκοστάφυλον.
- orange, τὸ πρωτοκάλλιον.	
- lemon, τὸ λειμώνιον.	
- grape, τὸ σταφύλιον.	

19. Beverages.

the wine, τὸ κρασί, or: οἶνος.	the punch, τὸ ποῦντζι.
- beér, ὁ ζῦθος, or: μπίρα.	- lemonade, ἡ λεμονάδα.
- brandy, τὸ ράκι.	- tea, τὸ τέϊ.
- French brandy, τὸ ἀρ- ράκι, τὸ οἰνόπνευμα.	- coffee, ὁ καφές.
- liquor, τὸ ροσόλι.	- chocolate, ἡ τζοκολάτα.
- cider, ἡ σικέρα.	- sherbet, τὸ σορμπέτι.
- water, τὸ νερόν.	- milk, τὸ γάλα.
	- cream, ἡ τζίπα.

20. The Parts of a House.

the house, τὸ ὀσπήτιον.	the chalk, ἡ ἀσβέστη.
- castle, τὸ καστέλι.	- gypsum, ὁ γύψος.
- palace, τὸ παλάτιον.	- beam, ἡ δοκός.
- saloon, ἡ σάλα.	- board, τὸ σανίδιον.
- room, τὸ δωμάτιον.	- roof, ἡ σκέπη, or: ἡ στέγη.
- story, floor, τὸ πάτωμα.	- chimney, ὁ φουγάρος, ἡ καπνοδόχη.
- wall, ὁ τοῖχος.	- ceiling, ὁ ὄροφος.
- stone, ἡ πέτρα, or: ὁ λίθος.	- ante-room, τὸ προδωμάτιον.
- brick, τὸ κεραμίδιον.	

the bedroom, ὁ κοιτών.
 - window, τὸ παράθυρον.
 - window glass, τὸ τζάμι.
 - shutters, τὸ ἀντιπαρά-
 θυρον.
 - gate, ἡ πόρτα.
 - door, ἡ πόρτα, or: ἡ
 θύρα.
 - entrance, τὸ ἔμβασμα.
 - lock, ἡ κλειδαριά.

the key, τὸ κλειδί or: ἡ κλείς.
 - bolt, ὁ μάνδαλος.
 - knocker, τὸ ῥόπτρον.
 - bell, τὸ κωδώνιον.
 - stairs, ἡ σκάλα.
 - steps, τὸ σκαλοπάτι.
 - kitchen, τὸ μαγειρεῖον.
 - cellar, τὸ κελλάρι.
 - wine cellar, ἡ οἶνοθήκη.
 - court, ἡ ἀυλή.

21. Furniture.

the carpet, τὸ πεύκι, ὁ τά-
 πης.
 - bed, τὸ κρεβάτι, or: ἡ
 κλίνη.
 - cushion, the pillow, τὸ
 μαξιλλάρι, or: τὸ προσ-
 κέφαλον.
 - counterpane, τὸ ἐπά-
 πλωμα, or: ἐφάπλωμα.
 - sheets, τὸ σινδόνι.
 - mattress, τὸ στρώμα.
 - straw-mattress, τὸ ἀχυ-
 ρόστρωμα.
 - sofa, ὁ σοφὰς, or: ἀνα-
 κλισμός.
 - table, ἡ τράπεζα.
 - press, τὸ συρτάρι.
 - chair, τὸ σκαμνί.
 - arm chair, τὸ ἀνακλι-
 ντήριο.
 - bench, τὸ κάθισμα.

the looking glass, ὁ καθρέ-
 πτης.
 - wardrobe, ἡ κασέλλα.
 - trunk, τὸ κούφαρρον.
 - case, ἡ κίστη.
 - picture, ὁ πίναξ, or: τὸ
 ζωγράφημα.
 - portrait, ἡ εἰκόνα.
 - frame, τὸ περιβάζι.
 - chandelier, ὁ πολυέλαιος.
 - candlestick, τὸ κηροπή-
 γιον.
 - lamp, ἡ λουτζέρνα, or:
 ὁ λύχνος.
 - candle, τὸ κερί, or: τὸ
 κηρίον.
 - snuffers, τὸ ψαλιδόκερι.
 - screen, τὸ κανδελέρι.
 - wash-handbasin, ἡ λε-
 κάνη, or: τὸ χέρινιδον.
 - towels, τὸ χειρομαίνδυλον.

22. The Town.

the town, ἡ χώρα, or: ἡ πόλις.
 - residence, ἡ βασιλική
 πόλις.

the commerical town, ἡ ἐμ-
 πορικὴ πόλις. [ἀγνιά.
 - street, ἡ στράτα, or:

the market, ἡ *πιάττσα*.
 - building, τὸ *κτήριον*, ἡ *ἀγορά*, or: *οἰκοδόμημα*.
 - palace, τὸ *παλάτι*.
 a house, *ὀσπήτιον*.
 the church, ἡ *ἐκκλησία*.
 - clock-tower, τὸ *καμπαναριόν*.
 - tower, ὁ *πύργος*.
 - churchyard, τὸ *μνημεῖον*.
 - bell, ἡ *καμπάνα*.
 - monastery, τὸ *μοναστήριον*, or: τὸ *μοναστήριον*.
 - chapel, ἡ *καπέλα*.
 - hospital, τὸ *ὀσπιτάλι*, τὸ *νοσοκομεῖον*.
 - orphan asylum, τὸ *ὀρφανοτροφεῖον*.
 - school, τὸ *σχολεῖον*.
 - library, ἡ *βιβλιοθήκη*.
 - town house, τὸ *βουλευτήριον*.

the prison, ἡ *φυλακή*, or: ἡ *χάψη*.
 - custom house, τὸ *τελωνεῖον*.
 - hotel, inn, τὸ *ξενοδοχεῖον*, or: *πανδοχεῖον*.
 - theatre, τὸ *θέατρον*.
 - shop, τὸ *ἐργαστήριον*.
 - magazine, τὸ *μαγαζι*.
 - chemist's shop, τὸ *φαρμακοπωλεῖον*.
 - suburb, τὸ *προάστειον*.
 - bridge, ἡ *γέφυρα*, or: τὸ *γεφύρι*.
 - harbour, ὁ *λιμὴν*.
 - shore, ἡ *ὄχθη*.
 - fountain, ἡ *βρύσις*, or: *πηγή*.
 - mill, ὁ *μύλος*.
 - manufactory, ἡ *φάβρικα*.
 - pavement, τὸ *(ἔδαφος) λιθόστρωτον*.

23. The Country.

the village, τὸ *χωρεῖον*, or: ἡ *κώμη*.
 - estate, τὸ *ὑποστατικόν*.
 - fields, ἡ *ἐξοχή*.
 - mountain, τὸ *βουνόν*, or: τὸ *ὄρος*.
 - hill, ὁ *λόφος*.
 - rock, ὁ *σκόπελος*, or: τὸ *βράχος*.
 - valley, ἡ *χούνη*, or: *κοιλὰς*.
 - plain, ἡ *πεδιάς* ὁ *κάμπος*.
 - desert, ἡ *ἐρημος*.
 - field, τὸ *χωράφι*.
 - soil, τὸ *ἔδαφος*.

the meadow, τὸ *λιβάδι*.
 - forest, ὁ *λόγγος*, or: ὁ *δρυμὸς*.
 - wood, τὸ *ὄρμανι*, or: τὸ *δάσος*.
 - thicket, τὸ *χαμόκλαδον*.
 - hedge, ἡ *φράκτη*.
 - tree, τὸ *δένδρον*.
 - road, ὁ *δρόμος*.
 - ditch, τὸ *χαντάκι*.
 - brook, τὸ *ὀνάκι*.
 - swamp, ὁ *βάλτος*, or: *ἔλος*.
 - husbandry, ἡ *γεωργική*.

the piece of land, τὸ ὑποστα-
τικόν.
- country-man, ὁ γεωργός.
- shepherd, ὁ τζουμπάνος,
or: ποιμὴν.
- plough, τὸ ἀλέτρι.
- corn, — the wheat, τὸ σι-
τάρι, or: ὁ πυρός.
- rye, ἡ βρίζα, or: σηκάλη.

the barley, τὸ κοιθάρι.
- oats, ἡ βρώμη.
- grass, τὸ χορτάρι.
- hay, τὸ ξηρὸν χορτάριον.
- clover, τὸ τριφυλλί.
- moss, τὸ βρύον.
- straw, τὸ ἄχυρον.
- ear of corn, τὸ ἀστάχι,
or: τὸ ἀστάχυον.

24. Writing and Study.

the pen, τὸ κονδύλι, or: ἡ
πένα.
- ink, ἡ μελάνη.
- inkstand, τὸ καλαμάρι,
or: μελανοδοχεῖον.
- paper, τὸ χαρτί, or: ὁ
πάπυρος.
- blotting paper, τὸ στιπτό-
χαρτον.
a ream of paper, ἓν καδέρ-
νον, or: ὁ φάκελος.
a quire of paper, ἓνας,
τεστὲς, or: ἓν πέμπτον.
a sheet of paper, μία κόλλα.
the pencil, τὸ μολυβοκόνδυ-
λον.
- penknife, τὸ κονδυλομά-
χαιρον.
- sealing wax, τὸ βουλοκέρι
- seal, ἡ βοῦλα.
- wafer, τὸ βουλίνι ἢ ὅστια.
- letter, τὸ γράμμα, or: ἡ
ἐπιστολή.
- address, ἡ ἐπιγραφή.
- signature, ἡ ὑπογραφή.
- writing, τὸ γράψιμον.
- sheet, τὸ φύλλον.
- page, τὸ καταβατόν, or:
ἡ σελίς.

the line, ἡ γραμμή, or: ὁ
στίχος.
- syllable, ἡ συλλαβή.
- expression, ἡ φράσις.
- note, τὸ γραμματάκι.
- note-book, τὸ σημειωμα-
τάριον, or: ὁ χαρτοφύ-
λακας.
- ruler, τὸ λινίρι, or: ὁ
κανών.
- taper, τὸ ἀγιοκέρι.
- candlestick, τὸ λυχνάρι,
or: ὁ λυχνοῦχος.
- study, τὸ μουσεῖον.
- school, τὸ σχολεῖον.
- lesson, τὸ μάθημα.
- translation, ἡ μετάφρα-
- rule, ὁ κανών. [σις.
- university, ἡ ἀκαδημία,
or: τὸ πανεπιστήμιον.
- college, τὸ διδασκαλεῖον.
- author, ὁ συγγραφεύς.
- pupil, ὁ μαθητής.
- book, τὸ βιβλίον.
- library, ἡ βιβλιοθήκη.
- binding, τὸ στίχωμα, or:
τὸ δέσιμον.
- margin, τὸ περιθώριον.
- leaf, τὸ φύλλον.

the paragraph, ὁ παράγραφος.	the lawyer, ὁ δικολόγος, or συνήγορος.
- title, ἡ ἐπιγραφή.	- divine, ὁ θεολόγος.
- book-shelf, ἡ βιβλιοθήκη.	- philosopher, ὁ φιλόσοφος.
- master, ὁ διδάσκαλος.	- mathematician, ὁ μαθηματικός.
- educator, ὁ παιδαγωγός.	- astronomer, ὁ ἀστρονόμος.
- music master, ὁ διδάσκαλος τῆς μουσικῆς.	- orator, ὁ ῥήτωρ.
- professor, ὁ προφῆσσωρ, ὁ καθηγητής.	- physician, ὁ ἰατρός.
- learned man, ὁ πεπαιδευμένος, or: ἐπιστήμων.	- surgeon, ὁ χειρουργός.
	- dentist, ὁ ὀδοντοῖατρος.

25. Arts and Sciences.

the science, ἡ ἐπιστήμη.	the grammar, ἡ γραμματική.
- theology, ἡ θεολογία.	- anatomy, ἡ ἀνατομία.
- jurisprudence, ἡ νομική.	- poetry, ἡ ποιητική.
- moral philosophy — ethics, ἡ ἠθική.	- geography, ἡ γεωγραφία.
- philosophy, ἡ φιλοσοφία.	- physies, ἡ φυσική.
- metaphysics, ἡ μεταφυσική.	- history, ἡ ἱστορία.
- logic, ἡ λογική.	- natural history, ἡ φυσικὴ ἱστορία.
- physiology, ἡ φυσιολογία.	- music, ἡ μουσική.
- medicine, ἡ ἰατρική.	- fine arts, αἱ ἐλεύθεραι τέχναι.
- surgery, ἡ χειρουργία.	- art, ἡ τέχνη.
- rhetoric, ἡ ῥητορική.	- painting, ἡ ζωγραφική.
- mathematics, ἡ μαθηματική.	- sculpture, ἡ γλυπτική.
- arithmetic, ἡ ἀριθμητική.	- mechanics, ἡ μηχανική.
- geometry, ἡ γεωμετρία.	- chemistry, ἡ χημία.
- algebra, ἡ ἀλγεβρα.	- architecture, ἡ ἀρχιτεκτονική.
- astronomy, ἡ ἀστρονομία.	- printing, ἡ τυπογραφία.

II.

Idiomatic Phrases.

MEETING.

Good morning, Sir.
Sir, good morning to you.

I have the honour to wish
you a good day.

How do you do to-day?
I hope you are in good health.

— I hope I see you well.

I am very well.
Very well, thank God.
How is your father?

He is very well.
How is your family?
How are they all at home?

And how is your mother?
My mother is rather better
to-day.

She is much better.
She is pretty well.
She is tolerably well.
She is middling.
She is but indifferently well.
She is not very well. — She
is rather unwell.

She is not well. — She is
poorly.

She is indisposed.
She is ill.
She is very ill.
She is very ill indeed.
She is dying.

What ails her? — What is
the matter with her?

She has taken cold.

ΣΥΝΑΠΗΑΝΤΗΣΙΣ.

*Καλὴ(ν) ἡμέρα(ν), Κύριε.
Σᾶς εὐχομαι, Κύριε, καλὴν
ἡμέραν.*

*Λαμβάνω τὴν τιμὴν νὰ σᾶς
εὐχηθῶ καλὴν ἡμέραν.*

*Πῶς εὐρίσκεσθε σήμερον;
Ἐλπίζω, ὅτι εἴσθε ἐν καλῇ
ὑγείᾳ.*

*Εὐρίσκομαι πολὺ καλὰ.
Πολὺ καλὰ, δόξα τῷ Θεῷ.
Πῶς ἔχει ὁ Κύριος πατὴρ
σας;*

*Πολὺ καλὰ, Κύριέ μου.
Πῶς ἔχει ὅλη ἡ οἰκογένεια;
Πῶς ἔχουσιν οἱ ἐν τῇ οἰ-
κίᾳ σας;*

*Καὶ ἡ Κυρία μήτηρ σας;
Ἡ μήτηρ μου εἶναι σήμερον
ὀλίγον καλῆτερα.*

*Εὐρίσκεται πολὺ καλῆτερα.
Εὐρίσκεται ἀρκετὰ καλὰ.
Εἶναι ὑποφερτά.*

*Εὐρίσκεται ἔτση κ' ἔτση.
Εἶναι κάμποσον καλὰ.
Δὲν εἶνε τόσον καλὰ.*

Δὲν εἶνε καλὰ.

Εἶνε ἀδιάθετος.

Εἶνε ἀσθενής.

Εἶνε πολὺ ἀσθενής.

Εἶνε πολὺ ἀρρώστος.

Τελειώνει. Ἀποθνήσκει.

Τί ἔχει; Τί τῆς λείπει;

Ἐκρουλόγησεν.

She has a cold.
 She is feverish.
 I am very sorry to hear it.
 How long has she been ill?
 How long has she been unwell?
 I did not know that she was ill.

What is her complaint?
 What is her illness?
 Does she take anything for it.
 Does any one attend her?
 The doctor attends her every
 day.
 I hope it will be nothing.

We hope so.
 The doctor says that it will
 not be of any consequence.
 So much the better.
 I am very glad of it.
 Is your sister still unwell?

Is she still indisposed?
 She is not quite well yet.
 But she is a great deal better.

I am very happy to hear it.

PARTING.

I must go.
 I must leave you.
 We must part. — We must
 leave each other.
 I must take my leave of you.

I am going to take my leave
 of you.

Good bye.

I am yours, with all my heart.
 Farewell. — Adieu.

"Εχει κατάρροον.
 "Εχει πυρετόν.
 Μοὶ κακοφαίνεται πολύ.
 Ἀπὸ πότε ἀσθενεῖ;
 Ἀπὸ πότε εἶνε ἀνήμερος;
 Δὲν ἐγνώριζα, ὅτι ἦτο ἀρ-
 ρώστος.
 Τί εἶνε τὸ πάθος του (της);
 Τίς ἡ ἀσθενειά της;
 Τρώγει τίποτε;
 Τὴν βλέπει κανεὶς;
 Ὁ ἰατρὸς ἔρχεται καθ' ἡμέ-
 ραν εἰς ἐπίσκεψίν της.
 Ἐλπίζω ὅτι δὲν θὰ εἶνε
 τίποτε.
 Ἐλπίζομεν.
 Ὁ ἰατρὸς βεβαιώνει, ὅτι δὲν
 θὰ εἶνε τίποτε.
 Τόσῳ καλλήτερον.
 Χαίρω διὰ τοῦτο πολύ.
 Ἡ Κυρία ἀδελφή σας εἶνε
 ὁλοὲν ἢ πάντοτε ἀσθενής;
 Εἶνε ἀκόμη ἀνήμερος;
 Δὲν ὑγίανεν ἀκόμη ἐντελῶς.
 Ἀλλὰ εὐρίσκεται πολὺ κα-
 λήτερα.
 Χαίρω ὑπερβαλλόντως διὰ
 τοῦτο.

ANAXΩΡΗΣΙΣ. (ΜΙΣΕΥΜΟΣ.)

Πρέπει νὰ ὑπάγω.
 Πρέπει νὰ σᾶς ἀφήσω.
 Πρέπει νὰ ἀναχωρήσωμεν.
 — Πρέπει νὰ χωρισθῶμεν.
 Πρέπει νὰ σᾶς ἀποχαιρε-
 τήσω.
 Θέλω νὰ σᾶς ἀφήσω ὑγίαν.

"Εχετε ὑγίαν.
 Ὅλος ὑμέτερος
 Σᾶς ἀφίνω ὑγίαν.

Until I see you again.

I am yours.

I am your servant.

Good morning.

Are you well?

I wish you good morning.

Good evening. — Good night.

I wish you good evening.

Good night.

I wish you good night.

My compliments to your brother.

Give my regards to your sister.

Present my respects to your mother.

Give my kind regards to Mrs. X.

Remember me most kindly to your niece.

Present my compliments to all at home.

I will not fail.

ASKING AND THANKING.

By your leave.

Will you give me leave to ...?

Pray.

Do me the favour to ...

Might I trouble you to ...?
[to ...?

Will you have the goodness

Will you be so kind as to ...?

Would you be kind enough to ...?

I have a favour to ask of you.

Μὲ τὸ καλὸν νὰ σᾶς ᾿ξαναἰδῶ.

Εἶμαι ὑμέτερος.

Μένω δοῦλός σας.

Καλὴ ἡμέρα.

Εἰσθε καλὰ;

Σᾶς εὐχομαι καλὴν ἡμέραν.

Καλὴ ἐσπέρα. Καλὴ νύκτα.

Σᾶς εὐχομαι καλὴν ἐσπέραν.

Καλὴν νύκτα.

Σᾶς εὐχομαι καλὴν νύκτα.

Χαιρετίσματα εἰς τὸν κύριον ἀδελφόν σας.

Τὰς προσρήσεις μου εἰς τὴν Κ. ἀδελφὴν σας.

Τὰ σεβάσματά μου εἰς τὴν Κ. μητέρα σας.

Προσφέρετε τὰς προσρήσεις μου εἰς τὴν κυρίαν σύζυγόν σας.

Πολλοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς εἰς τὴν Κ. ἀνεψιάν σας.

Τὰ προσκυνήματά μου εἰς τοὺς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ σας.

Ὅρισμός σας.

ΑΙΤΗΣΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΗΣΕΙΣ.

Μὲ τὴν ἄδειάν σας;

Μὲ συγχωρεῖτε νὰ ...

Παρακαλῶ. — Κάμετέ μοι τὴν χάριν ...

Κάμετέ μοι τὴν χάριν νὰ ...

Μοὶ ἐπιτρέπετε νὰ σᾶς παρακαλέσω, ὅπως ...

Ἐχετε τὴν καλωσύνην νὰ ...

Ἀξιῶσατέ με τῆς καλωσύνης τοῦ νὰ ...

Ἔχετε ἄρα τὴν καλωσύνην τοῦ νὰ ...

Ἔχω νὰ σᾶς παρακαλέσω διὰ μίαν χάριν.

I would ask a favour of you.
I have a favour to beg of you.

May I beg a favour of you?

Do me a favour.
Grant me that favour.
Will you do me a favour?

You can render me a great service.

I am much obliged to you.
I am very much obliged to you.

I am greatly indebted to you.
I thank you most kindly.

I thank you.

Thank you.

I shall be much obliged to you.

It is not worth mentioning.

You will do me a great service.

You jest.

I give you much trouble.

I give you too much trouble.

You take a great deal of trouble

You give yourself a great deal of trouble.

I am ashamed of the trouble

I give you.

No trouble at all.

I beg you will not mention it.

Don't mention that.

You are very kind.

You are very polite, Sir.

Ἡθελα νὰ σᾶς παρακαλέσω.
Ἔχω μίαν παράκλησιν νὰ σᾶς
κάρω.

Μοὶ ἐπιτρέπετε νὰ σᾶς πα-
ρακαλέσω διὰ μίαν χάριν;
Κάμετέ μοι μίαν χάριν.

Κάμετέ μοι ταύτην τὴν χάριν.
Θέλετε νὰ κάμητε εὐάρεστον
τι εἰς ἐμέ;

Δύνασθε νὰ μοὶ κάμητε μίαν
(ἐκδούλευσιν) ὑπουργίαν.

Σᾶς εἶμαι πολὺν ὑπόχρεως.

Σᾶς εἶμαι ὑπερβαλλόντως
ὑπόχρεως.

Μὲ ἔχετε καθυποχρεωμένον.

Σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ κατὰ πολλὰ.

Μετ' εὐχαριστήσεως.

Σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ.

Θὰ σᾶς εἶμαι πολὺν ὑπό-
χρεως.

Τί λόγος! Τί ταιριάζει!

Θέλετε μὲ ὑποχρεώσει με-
γάλως.

Ἀστεΐζεσθε.

Σᾶς βάλλω εἰς πολὺν κόπον.

Σᾶς βάλλω εἰς παραπολὺν
κόπον.

Πολὺν ἐνοχλεῖσθε.

Πολὺν πειράζεσθε.

Ἐντρέπομαι ὅτι σᾶς βάλλω
εἰς κόπον.

Οὐδεμίᾳ ἐνόχλησις (πειρά-
ξις).

Μὴ ἀναφέρετε παρακαλῶ
ἐνόχλησιν (πειράξιν).

Μὴ λέγετε τίποτε περὶ τοῦ-
του.

Εἶσθε πολλὰ καλός. Ἔχετε
πολλήν καλωσύνην.

Εἶσθε πολὺν περιποιητικός,
κύριέ μου.

AFFIRMING AND DENYING.

ΒΕΒΑΙΩΣΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΡΝΗΣΙΣ.

I'll tell you what.
 I assure you that ...
 I promise you that ...
 I warrant it.
 That I can assure you.

 This is what I can assure you.

 This is what I can tell you.
 Rely upon what I tell you.

 I'll swear that ...
 I say it is. — I say yes.
 I say it is not. — I say not.
 I maintain that ...
 I wager it is.
 I wager it is not.
 I suppose so.

 I suppose not.
 I don't suppose it is so.
 I fancy so.
 I fancy not.
 You may suppose that ...

 You may easily conceive that ...
 Do you think so?
 I think so.
 I think so too.
 I do not think so.
 You must know ...
 I must tell you ...
 I have a notion that ...
 I am inclined to think ...
 I dare say it is so.
 What do you mean?
 I don't know what you mean.

 Is it certain that ...?
 Is it true that ...?

Θέλω νὰ σᾶς εἰπῶ καὶ τι.
 Σᾶς βεβαιῶ, ὅτι ...
 Σᾶς ὑπόσχομαι, νὰ ...
 Σᾶς τὸ ἐγγυῶμαι.
 Δύναμαι νὰ σᾶς βεβαιώσω περὶ τούτου.
 Τοῦτο εἶνε ὅπερ σᾶς βεβαιῶ.
 Αὐτὸ ὅπου σᾶς λέγῶ.
 Δότε πίστιν εἰς τὰ λεγόμενά μου.
 Σᾶς ὀρκίζομαι, ὅτι ...
 Ἐγὼ λέγω ναί.
 Ἐγὼ λέγω ὄχι.
 Διῶχνρίζομαι, ὅτι.
 Στοιχηματίζω, ναί.
 Στοιχηματίζω, ὄχι.
 Τὸ ὑποθέτω. — Ὑποθέτω ὡς ἀληθές.
 Ἐγὼ δὲν ὑποθέτω.
 Ἐγὼ δὲν τὸ ὑποθέτω.
 Πιστεύω, ναί.
 Νομίζω, ὄχι.
 Δύνασθε νὰ στοχασθῆτε, ὅτι ...
 Στοχάζεσθε, ὅτι ...
 Νομίζετε;
 Νομίζω.
 Κι ἐγὼ τὸ νομίζω.
 Ἐγὼ δὲν τὸ νομίζω.
 Προέπει νὰ ἡξεύρητε.
 Εἶνε καλὸν νὰ σᾶς εἰπῶ.
 ἔχω τινὰ λογισμὸν, ὅτι ...
 Κλίνω νὰ πιστεύσω, ὅτι ...
 Εἰκάζω, ναί.
 Τί θέλετε νὰ εἰπῆτε;
 Δὲν εἰξεύρω τί θέλετε νὰ εἰπῆτε.
 Εἶνε βέβαιον, ὅτι ...;
 Εἶνε ἀληθές, ὅτι ...;

Yes, it is true — it is certain.

It is but too true.

It is a fact.

Would you believe that ...?

I could believe it.

Do you believe it?

I believe it.

I believe so too.

That I believe.

I do not believe any thing of it.

I don't believe a word of it.

I think so.

I think not.

I make no doubt of it.

Are you quite sure of it?

I am sure of it.

I am certain of it.

Nothing more certain.

I answer for it — I will warrant it.

I do not believe it.

I can hardly believe it.

I believe you.

You may believe me.

It is very doubtful.

It is no such thing.

You are mistaken.

It is a story.

It is an invention.

I give you my word that.

I protest that ...

Upon my honour.

Upon my word of honour.

Ναί· εἶνε ἀληθές. Τοῦτο
εἶνε βέβαιον.

Εἶνε πάρα ἀληθές.

Εἶνε γεγονὸς πραγματικόν.

Θὰ ἐπιστεύετε, ὅτι ...

Θὰ τὸ ἐπίστευα.

Τὸ πιστεύετε;

Τὸ πιστεύω.

Κ' ἐγὼ τὸ πιστεύω.

Ἐγὼ τὸ πιστεύω.

Ἐγὼ οὐδὲν τούτων πιστεύω.

Ἐγὼ δὲν πιστεύω οὐδὲ λέξιν
ἐκ τούτων.

Πιστεύω, ναί.

Πιστεύω, ὄχι.

Δὲν ἀμφιβάλλω περὶ τούτου.

Εἶσθε περὶ τούτου βέβαιοι;

Εἶμαι βέβαιοι.

Εἶμαι πεπεισμένοι.

Οὐδὲν βεβαιότερον.

Σᾶς ἐγγυῶμαι περὶ τούτου.

Δὲν τὸ πιστεύω.

Δυσκολεύομαι νὰ τὸ πι-
στεύσω.

Σᾶς πιστεύω.

Πιστεύσατέ με.

Εἶνε πολὺ ἀμφίβολον.

Δὲν εἶνε τίποτε.

Ἀπατᾶσθε.

Εἶναι μῦθος, λόγια.

Εἶναι πλάσμα πρὸς διασκέ-
δασιν.

Σᾶς δίδω τὸν λόγον μου,
ὅτι ...

Μαρτύρομαι, ὅτι ...

Εἰς τὴν τιμὴν μου.

Λόγον τιμῆς.

EXPRESSIONS OF SURPRISE.

What!
 Good! — You don't say so!
 Indeed!
 Is it! — Is it so!
 No!
 Is it really possible!
 Who would have believed it?
 I should never have suspected
 it.
 How can that be?
 How is that possible?
 That is impossible.
 Impossible.
 It is not possible.
 That cannot be.
 I cannot think how . . .
 I am surprised at it.
 I am quite astonished at it.
 That surprises me.
 You surprise me.
 You astonish me.
 I should not have thought it.
 That surprises me.
 That quite astonishes me.
 I wonder at it.
 This is quite astonishing.
 It is inconceivable.
 It is incredible.
 It is unheard of.
 That is very strange!

PROBABILITY.

It is probable.
 It is likely.
 It is likely enough.

Vlachos, Modern Greek Grammar.

ΕΚΦΡΑΣΕΙΣ ΘΑΥΜΑΣΜΟΥ,
 ΑΠΟΡΙΑΣ.

Τί;
 Καλὰ δά! — Ἀληθινά;
 Ἀλήθεια;
 Ναί, ναι!
 Ὁχι δά!
 Καὶ εἶνε τοῦτο δυνατόν;
 Τίς ἤθελε τὸ πιστεύσει;
 Ποτὲ δὲν ἤθελα τὸ ὑποθέ-
 σει ἑγώ.
 Πῶς εἶνε τοῦτο δυνατόν;
 Πῶς γίνεται τοῦτο;
 Τοῦτο εἶνε ἀδύνατον. —
 Τῶν ἀδυνάτων!
 Ἀδύνατον. — Τὸ μόνον ἀδύ-
 νατον.
 Δὲν εἶνε δυνατόν. — Τῶν
 ἀδυνάτων ἀδύνατον.
 Δὲν γίνεται.
 Δὲν καταλαμβάνω, πῶς . . .
 Ἐκπλήττομαι διὰ τοῦτο.
 Θαυμάζω πολὺ διὰ τοῦτο.
 Παράδοξον μοὶ φαίνεται.
 Μὲ φέρετε εἰς ἀπορίαν.
 Μὲ κάμνετε νὰ θαυμάσω.
 Ποτὲ δὲν θὰ τὸ ἐφραταξό-
 μην.
 Πολὺ ἀπορῶ.
 Τοῦτο εἶνε λίαν θαυμαστόν.
 Θαυμάζω διὰ τοῦτο.
 Εἶνε νὰ θαυμάσῃ τις πολὺ.
 Εἶνε ἀκατάληπτον.
 Εἶνε ἀπίστευτον.
 Εἶνε ἀνήκουστον.
 Εἶνε πολὺ παράδοξον.

ΠΙΘΑΝΟΤΗΣ.

Τοῦτο εἶνε πιθανόν.
 Εἶνε πιθανότης.
 Τοῦτο εἶνε ἱκανῶς πιθανόν.

It is not improbable. — It is not unlikely.

It is not at all unlikely.

It is very probable.

It is more than probable.

Nothing is more probable.

There is nothing impossible in it.

It is not impossible.

I see nothing impossible in it.

It is very possible.

It may be so.

It might be so.

I am not astonished at it.

I am not surprised at it.

That does not astonish me.

That does not surprise me.

It is not astonishing.

It is not surprising.

There is nothing surprising in it.

It was to be expected.

You do not astonish me.

You do not surprise me.

I do not wonder at it.

I should not wonder at it.

It would not surprise me.

It is natural.

Of course.

No wonder.

Of course. — It is of course.

— It is a matter of course.

That is understood.

Δὲν εἶνε ἀπίθανον.

Δὲν εἶνε τοῦτο διόλου ἀπίθανον.

Εἶνε πολὺ πιθανόν.

Τοῦτο εἶνε πλέον παρὰ πιθανόν.

Οὐδὲν πιθανώτερον τούτου.

Οὐδὲν ἀδύνατον.

Δὲν εἶνε τῶν ἀδυνάτων.

Δὲν βλέπω τι ἀδύνατον ἐν τούτῳ.

Εἶνε πολὺ δυνατόν.

Ἐνδεχόμενον. — Δυνατόν.

Ἀδύναται ἴσως νὰ ᾔη. —

Τοῦτο ἡδύνατο ἴσως νὰ γίνη.

Δὲν ἀπορῶ διὰ τοῦτο.

Δὲν θαυμάζω διὰ τοῦτο.

Δὲν μὲ παραξενεύει τοῦτο.

Δὲν μὲ ἐκπλήττει τοῦτο.

Δὲν εἶνε ἄπορον.

Δὲν εἶνε ν' ἀπορήσῃ τις.

Οὐδὲν θαυμαστὸν ἐν τούτῳ.

Ἐπρεπε νὰ τὸ περιμένῃ τις.

Δὲν μὲ κάμνετε νὰ θαυμάσω.

Δὲν μὲ φέρετε εἰς ἀπορίαν.

Δὲν θαυμάζω ποσῶς.

Δὲν ἤθελα θαυμάσει διὰ τοῦτο.

Τοῦτο δὲν ἤθελε μὲ παραξενίσει.

Εἶνε φυσικόν.

Φυσικῶ τῷ λόγῳ.

Εἶνε ἀπλούστατον.

Ἐννοεῖται οἰκοθεν.

Ἐννοεῖται.

SORROW.

I am sorry for it.
I am very sorry for it.
I am quite vexed at it.
I am extremely sorry for it.
I feel extremely mortified at it.
I am quite inconsolable at it.

It makes me quite unhappy.
I am quite vexed about it. —
It vexes me beyond expression.

What a pity!
It is a great pity!
It is a very great pity!
It is a sad thing.
It is a melancholy case.
It is quite vexing.
That is very disagreeable.

It is very provoking.
It is very hard.
It is a cruel case.
It is shocking.
That is very unlucky, that is
very unfortunate.
It is a great misfortune
It is terrible.
It is dreadful.
It makes one's hair stand on
end.

BLAME.

Fie! — For shame!
Are you not ashamed?
Are you not ashamed of your-
self.
You ought to be ashamed.
I am ashamed of you.
What a shame!
It is a shame. — It is shameful.

ΑΥΣΑΡΕΣΤΗΣΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΛΥΠΗ.

Μὲ κακοφραίνεται.
Πολὺ μὲ κακοφραίνεται.
Μὲ πειράζει πολὺ.
Μὲ δυσάρεστεῖ ὑπερμέτρως.
Μὲ πειράζει κατὰ πολλὰ.
Εἶμαι διὰ τοῦτο ἀπαρηγό-
ρητος.
Μὲ φέρει εἰς ἀπελπισίαν.
Εἶμαι καταπειραγμένος διὰ
τοῦτο. — Εἶμαι διὰ τοῦτο
εἰς ἀπελπισίαν.
Κοίμα!
Κοίμα τρώντι.
Τί κακόν!
Εἶνε πολὺν δυσάρεστον.
Εἶνε πολὺν λυπηρόν.
Εἶνε τρώντι ἀναποδιά.
Εἶνε πολὺν ἄνοστον, ἀσχη-
μόν.
Εἶνε λίαν πειρακτικόν.
Εἶνε λίαν σκληρόν.
Εἶνε πολὺν ἀπάνθρωπον.
Προξενεῖ τρόμον.
Δυστυχία.

Εἶνε μέγα δυστύχημα.
Εἶνε τρομερόν.
Εἶνε τρομακτικὸν τρώντι.
Ἀνατριχιάζει ὁ ἄνθρωπος.

ΑΠΟΔΟΚΙΜΑΣΙΑ.

Οὐφ! οὐφ, ἐντροπή.
Δὲν ἐντρέπεσαι;
Δὲν ἔχεις ἐντροπήν;
Ἔπρεπε νὰ ἐντραπῇτε.
Μὲ κάμνετε νὰ ἐντρέπωμαι.
Τί αἰσχύνῃ!
Εἶνε ἐντροπή.

It is a shameful thing.
It is very bad. — It is too bad.
How naughty it is!
That is very wicked.
It is abominable.
How can you be so naughty?
How could you do so?

How came you to do so?
You are very wrong.
What did you do so for?
It is very bad of you; it is
very wrong of you.
That is very wrong of you.
This is very bad.

You are very wrong.
How dare you do so?

I have no patience with you.

I am not satisfied with you. —

I am not pleased with you.

I am quite dissatisfied with
you.

I shall be dissatisfied.

I shall be very angry.

Be quiet.

Have done.

I tell you that . . .

Mind what I say.

I won't have that.

I won't suffer that.

I will have it.

I insist upon it.

I am in earnest.

Don't do so any more.

Don't be impertinent.

Silence.

Hold your peace.

Hold your tongue.

Εἶνε αἰσχρὸν πράγμα.

Εἶνε πολὺ κακόν.

Τί ἄσχημον!

Εἶνε μοχθηρία.

Εἶνε ἀπενκταῖον.

Πῶς νὰ εἴσθε τόσον κακός;

*Πῶς ἡδυνήθητε νὰ κάμητε
τοῦτο;*

Πῶς τὸ ἐκάμετε τοῦτο;

Εἴσθε πολὺ κακός.

Διὰ τί ἐκάμετε τοῦτο;

*Κακὸν τοῦτο ἀπὸ μέρους
σας.*

Πολὺ κακὰ τὸ ἐπράξατε.

*Τοῦτο φανερόναι μεγάλην
κακίαν.*

Ἔχετε πολὺ ἄδικον.

*Καὶ πῶς τολμᾶτε νὰ κάμητε
τοῦτο;*

*Ἐξαντλεῖτε τὴν ὑπομονήν
μου.*

*Δὲν μ' εὐχαριστεῖ τὸ φέρ-
σιμόν σας.*

*Πολὺ δυσαρεστοῦμαι ἀπὸ
σᾶς.*

*Δὲν θὰ εἶμαι εὐχαριστημέ-
νος.*

Θὰ δυσαρεστηθῶ πολὺ.

Μένετε ἡσυχος.

Παύσατε.

Σᾶς συμβουλεύω, νὰ . . .

Σᾶς προειδοποιῶ.

Δὲν τὸ θέλω.

Δὲν θὰ τὸ ὑπομείνω.

Τὸ θέλω.

Τὸ θέλω ἀποφασιστικῶς.

Ὅμιλῶ σπουδαίως.

Μὴ τὸ κάμητε πλέον ἄλλοτε.

Μὴ αὐθαδιάζετε.

Σιωπή!

Ἡσυχία!

Σιωπήσατε!

No answers.
Do not reply.
Get out of my sight.

*Δὲν θέλω προφρασσιολογίας.
Μὴ ἀντιλέγετε.
Φύγετε ἀπ' ἐμπροσθέν μου.*

ANGER.

Η ΟΡΓΗ.

I am very angry.
I am not in a good humour.
I am in a bad humour, I am
out of humour.
I am hurt.
I am quite hurt.

*Εἶμαι ὠργισμένος (θυμω-
μένος).
Δὲν εἶμαι εἰς καλὴν διάθε-
σιν.
Εἶμαι εἰς κακὴν διάθεσιν.
Εἶμαι πειραγμένος.
Εἶμαι καταπειραγμένος.*

JOY.

Η ΧΑΡΑ.

I am glad. — I am very glad.
I am very happy. — I am
delighted. — In raptures.
I am extremely happy.
I am very glad of it.
It gives me great joy.
It makes me very happy to
hear it.
It gives me a great deal of
joy.
It gives me the greatest plea-
sure.
How happy I am!
I am overjoyed at it.
I give you joy. — I wish you
joy.
I congratulate you.

*Χαίρω κατὰ πολλὰ. Εἶμαι
καταευχαριστημένος.
Εὐφραίνομαι, μαγεύομαι.
Πετῶ ἀπὸ τὴν χαρὰν μου.
Καταμαγεύομαι.
Ὑπερευφραίνομαι διὰ τοῦτο.
Χαίρω διὰ τοῦτο τὰ μέγιστα.
Κατευχαριστήθην ἐκ τούτου.
Ἔχω διὰ τοῦτο ἄμετρον χα-
ράν.
Τοῦτο ἄκρως μὲ εὐφραίνει.
Πόσον εἶμαι εὐτυχής.
Εἶμαι εἰς τὸ ἑπακρον τῆς
χαρᾶς.
Σᾶς συγχαίρω.
Σᾶς ἐκφράζω τὴν χαρὰν μου.*

CONSULTING.

ΒΟΥΛΗ.

What is to be done?
What course is to be taken?
What course shall we take?
What shall we do?

*Τί ποιητέον;
Τί ν' ἀποφασίσω;
Τί θ' ἀποφασίσωμεν;
Τί θὰ κάμωμεν;*

What have we to do?
What are we to do?
Let us see.
We must take some course.

I am quite puzzled.
I don't know what to do. I am
at a loss what to do.
I am quite at a loss.
I am in great embarrassment.

I think..., it is my opinion...
Don't you think...?
If I were you.
I advise you...
I should advise you...
I am of opinion that...
If you take my advice.
I am thinking of one thing.
An idea strikes me, a thought
strikes me.
I have been thinking of one
thing.

Let me alone for that; leave
that to me.
Let us do one thing.
I have altered my opinion.
I have altered my mind.
Let us do otherwise.
Let us do something else.
Let us go another way to work.
What do you say to that?
What do you say about it?
What do you think of it?
I think as you do.
It is very well thought.
It is very well imagined.
That is a good thought.
That is a very good idea.
I am of your opinion.
Let us do that.
Let us do so.

*Τί ἔχομεν νὰ κάμωμεν;
Τί πρέπει νὰ κάμωμεν;
Ἄς ἴδωμεν.
Πρέπει νὰ κάμωμεν κάποιαν
ἀπόφασιν.
Εἶμαι εἰς στενοχωρίαν.
Δὲν ἤξεύρω τί νὰ κάμω.
Εἶμαι πολὺ στενοχωρημένος.
Εἶμαι εἰς μεγάλην ἀμηχα-
νίαν.
Εἶμαι γνώμης . . .
Δὲν νομίζετε;
Ἄν ἦμην εἰς τὸν τόπον σου.
Σᾶς συμβουλεύω . . .
Θὰ σᾶς ἐσυμβούλευα . . .
Ἡ γνώμη μου εἶνε, νὰ . . .
Ἄν μὲ πιστεύητε.
Σκέπτομαι κάτι.
Μὲ ἔρχεται ἰδέα.*

Ἐστοχάσθην ἐν προᾶγμα.

Ἄφες ἐμὲ νὰ πράξω.

Ἄς κάμωμεν ἐν προᾶγμα.

Ἡλλαξα γνώμην.

Τὸ μεταεῖδα.

Ἀλλέως ἄς κάμωμεν.

Ἄς κάμωμεν ἄλλο τι.

Ἄς φερθῶμεν ἀλλέως.

Τί λέγετε περὶ τούτου;

Τί λέγετε;

Τί στοχάζεσθε περὶ τούτου;

Στοχάζομαι ὡς καὶ ὑμεῖς.

Πολὺ καλὰ ἐστοχάσθητε.

Πολὺ καλὰ ἐπενοήσατε.

Καλὴ αὕτη ἡ σκέψις.

Ἀρίστη ἡ ἰδέα.

Εἶμαι τῆς γνώμης σας.

Τοῦτο ἄς κάμωμεν.

Ἄς τὸ κάμωμεν.

I would rather . . .

It is better.

Would it not be better . . . ?

EATING AND DRINKING.

Are you hungry?

I am getting an appetite, I begin to feel hungry.

I have a good appetite.

I am hungry.

Eat something.

What will you eat?

What should you like to eat?

I will eat any thing.

You don't eat.

You don't eat any thing?

I beg your pardon, I eat very well.

I have done very well, I have eaten heartily.

I have dined with a good appetite.

Are you not thirsty?

I am thirsty.

I am dying with thirst.

Let us drink.

What will you drink?

Give me something to drink.

Take a glass of wine.

Will you take a glass of wine.

I could drink a glass of porter.

Take a glass of beer.

Sir, your very good health.

I drink your good health.

NEWS.

Is there any news to-day?

Is there any thing new?

Do you know any news?

What is the best news?

What news is there?

Κάλλιον ἢ θελα . . .

Κάλλιον εἶνε . . .

Δὲν θὰ ἦτο καλλίτερον . . . ;

ΤΡΩΓΕΙΝ καὶ ΠΙΝΕΙΝ.

Πεινᾷτε;

Μ' ἔρχεται ὄρεξις.

"Εχω καλὴν ὄρεξιν.

Πεινῶ.

Φάγετε τίποτε.

Τί θὰ φάγετε;

Τί θέλετε νὰ φάγητε;

Τρώγω ὅτι τύχη.

Δὲν τρώγετε.

Δὲν τρώγετε τίποτε.

"Οχι δὰ, τρώγω πολὺ καλὰ.

"Εφαγα πολὺ καλὰ.

Ἐγεύθην μὲ καλὴν ὄρεξιν.

Δὲν ἔχετε δίψαν;

Δαρῶ,

Ἀποθνήσκω τῆς δίψης.

"Ας πῶμεν.

Τί θέλετε νὰ πῖντε;

Δότε μοι νὰ πῶ.

Πάρετε ποτήριον οἶνου.

Θέλετε νὰ πάρητε ποτήριον οἶνου;

Προτιμῶ ἐν ποτήριον πόρτερ.

Πάρετε ποτήριον ζύθου.

Πῖνω, κύριε, εἰς ὑγίαν σας.

Λαμβάνω τὴν τιμὴν νὰ πῶ εἰς ὑγίαν σας.

TA NEA.

Εἶνε νέα σήμερον;

Εἶνε τι νέον;

Ἡξεύρετε νέα;

Τί καλὸν λέγεται;

Τί νέα λέγουν;

Have you not heard of any thing?

What is the talk about town?

I know nothing new.

There is no news.

I know of no news.

I have not heard of any thing.

There is good news.

The news is good.

There is bad news.

This is very good news.

This is very bad news.

I have heard that . . .

Did you read the papers?

What do the papers say?

I have read no paper to-day.

Did you see that in any paper?

It is only mentioned in a private letter.

This news wants confirmation.

Whence have you had this news?

How do you know that?

I have had that news from good authority.

I have had that news from good hands.

I have had it from the first hand.

That report has proved false.

Do they still talk of war?

Do they think we shall have peace?

It is not likely.

GOING AND COMING.

Where are you going?

I am going home.

Δὲν ἠκούσατε νὰ λέγουν τίποτε;

Τί λέγουν εἰς τὴν πόλιν;

Δὲν ἠξεύρω οὐδὲν νέον.

Δὲν ὑπάρχουν νέα.

Δὲν ἠξεύρω νέα.

Δὲν ἠκουσα νὰ λέγουν τίποτε.

Εἶνε (έχομεν) καλὰ νέα.

Τὰ νέα εἶνε καλὰ.

Εἶνε κακὰ τὰ νέα.

Ἰδοὺ καλὸν νέον.

Λυπηρὸν τὸ νέον τοῦτο.

Ἦκουσα λεγόμενον, ὅτι . . .

Ἀνεγνώσατε τὰς ἐφημερίδας;

Τί λέγουν αἱ ἐφημερίδες;

Δὲν ἀνέγνωσα σήμερον ἐφημερίδα.

Εἶδετε τοῦτο εἰς κάμμίαν ἐφημερίδα;

Μόνον εἰς ἰδιωτικὸν γράμμα γίνεται μνεία τούτου.

Ἡ εἰδησις αὕτη χρύζει ἐπιβεβαιώσεως.

Παρὰ τίνος ἔχετε ταύτην τὴν εἰδησιν;

Πόθεν τὸ ἠξεύρετε;

Ἔχω τὴν εἰδησιν ταύτην ἀπὸ καλὸν μέρος.

Ἀξιόπιστοι μοὶ τὸ εἶπαν.

Τὴν ἔχω ἀπὸ πρώτην πηγὴν.

Ἡ φήμη αὕτη εὐρέθη οὐσα ψευδής.

Ὁμιλοῦν ἀκόμη περὶ πολέμου;

Πιστεύεται ὅτι θὰ ἔχωμεν εἰρήνην;

Δὲν εἶναι πιθανόν.

ΥΠΑΓΕΙΝ καὶ ΕΡΧΕΘΑΙ.

Ποῦ ὑπάγετε;

Ὑπάγω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, οἰκαδὲ (σπίτι).

I was going to your house.

Whence do you come?

I come from my brother's.

I come from church.

Will you come with me?

Where do you wish to go.

We will go for a walk.

We will go and take a walk.

With all my heart. — Willingly.

Which way shall we go?

We will go which way you please.

Let us go to the park.

Let us take your brother in our way.

As you please.

Is Mr. B. at home?

He is just gone out.

He is gone out.

He is not at home.

Can you tell us where he is gone?

I cannot tell you exactly.

I think he is gone to see his sister.

Do you know when he will return?

No; he said nothing when he went out.

In that case, we must go without him.

ASKING QUESTIONS AND ANSWERING.

Here, I have something to tell you.

Hear me.

Ἐπὶ γαίᾳ εἰς ἐσᾶς, εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν σας.

Πόθεν ἔρχεσθε;

Ἐρχομαι ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου.

Ἐρχομαι ἀπὸ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.

Θέλετε νὰ ἐλθῇτε μαζί μου;

Ποῦ θέλετε νὰ ὑπάγητε;

Θὰ ὑπάγωμεν (εἰς) περίπατον

Θὰ κάμωμεν ἕνα γύρον.

Μάλιστα. — Εὐχαρίστως.

Πόθεν θὰ ὑπάγωμεν; ἀπὸ ποῖον μέρος θὰ ὑπάγωμεν;

Ἐπάγομεν ἀπὸ τὸ μέρος ὅπου θέλετε. Ἐπάγομεν ὅθεν θελήσετε.

Ἄς ὑπάγωμεν εἰς τὸν κήπον (παράδεισον).

Ἄς συμπαραλάβωμεν διαβαίνοντες τὸν ἀδελφόν σας.

Ὅπως θέλετε. Ὅπως σας ἀρέσκει.

Ὁ Κ . . . εἶπε εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν;

Πρὸ ὀλίγου ἐξῆλθεν.

Εἶπε ἔξω.

Ἀν εἶπε εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν.

Ἠξέυρετε νὰ μὲ εἰπῇτε πού υπήγε;

Ἀν ἡξέυρω ἀκριβῶς.

Νομίζω ὅτι ὑπῆγεν εἰς ἐπίσκεψιν τῆς ἀδελφῆς του.

Ἠξέυρετε πότε θὰ ἐπιστρέψῃ.

Ὅχι· δὲν εἶπε τίποτε ἀναχωρῶν.

Λοιπὸν θὰ ὑπάγωμεν χωρὶς αὐτόν.

ΕΡΩΤΗΣΕΙΣ

ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΣΕΙΣ.

Πλησιάσατε. Ἐχω τι νὰ σοῦς εἶπω.

Ἀκούσατέ με.

I wish to speak with you.
What is it? — What is your
pleasure?

I speak to you.

I don't speak to you. — I am
not speaking to you.

What do you say? — What
is it you say?

What did you say?

I say nothing.

I said nothing.

I don't speak.

Do you hear?

Do you hear me?

Do you hear what I say? —

Do you understand me?

I did not hear you, understand
you.

Do you understand what I say?

Will you be so kind as to
repeat?

Will you have the goodness
to repeat?

I understand you well.

Why don't you answer me?

Don't you speak Greek?

Very little, Sir.

I understand it a little but I
cannot speak it.

Speak louder.

Do not speak so loud.

Don't make so much noise.

Did you not tell me that...?

Who told you so?

I have been told so.

Somebody told me so.

I heard it.

What do you mean?

What do you mean by that?

What is the meaning of that?

Ἐπιθυμῶ νὰ σᾶς ὁμιλήσω.
Εἰς τί δύναμαι νὰ σᾶς ὑπη-
ρετήσω; Τί ὀρίζεστε;
Πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὁμιλῶ.
Δὲν ὁμιλῶ πρὸς ὑμᾶς.

Τί λέγετε; Τί εἶνε τοῦτ'
ὅπου λέγετε;

Τί εἶπετε;

Δὲν λέγω τίποτε.

Δὲν εἶπα τίποτε.

Δὲν ὁμιλῶ.

Ἐννοεῖτε; Καταλαμβάνετε;

Μὲ καταλαμβάνετε;

Καταλαμβάνετε τί λέγω; Μ'

ἐννοεῖτε;

Δὲν σᾶς ἐννόησα, δὲν σᾶς
ἐκατάλαβα.

Ἐννοεῖτε τὸ ὅτι σᾶς λέγω;

Ἐπαναλάβετε το, παρακαλῶ.

Λάβετε τὴν καλωσύνην νὰ
τὸ ἐπαναλάβητε;

Σᾶς ἐννοῶ καλῶς.

Διὰ τί δὲν μοι ἀποκρίνεσθε;

Δὲν ὁμιλεῖτε (ἡξεύρετε) Ἑλλη-
νικά;

Πολλὰ ὀλίγον, κύριε.

Τὰ ἐννοῶ ὀλίγον, ἀλλὰ δὲν
δύναμαι νὰ τὰ ὁμιλήσω.

Ὁμιλεῖτε δυνατώτερα.

Μὴ ὁμιλεῖτε τόσον δυνατά.

Μὴ κάμνετε τόσον θόρυβον.

Δὲν μοι εἶπετε ὅτι . . .

Τίς σᾶς τὸ εἶπε; Τίς ἐστὶν
ὁ εἰπὼν ὑμῖν τοῦτο;

Μοὶ τὸ εἶπαν.

Κάποιος μοὶ τὸ εἶπε.

Ἦκουσα νὰ τὸ λέγουν.

Τί θέλετε νὰ εἰπῇτε;

Τί ἐννοεῖτε μὲ τοῦτο;

Τί θὰ εἰπῇ τοῦτο;

What do you call that?
 What's the name of that?
 It is called . . .
 That is called . . .
 May I ask you?
 May one ask you?
 What do you wish to have?
 Do you know M . . . ?
 I know him by sight.
 I know him by name.
 Do you know that . . . ?
 I did not know.
 I know nothing of it.
 I don't know a word of it.
 I have not heard of that.

I have not heard of it.

THE TIME.

What o'clock is it?
 What o'clock may it be?
 Can you tell me what the
 time is?
 It is one o'clock.
 It is past one.
 It has struck one.
 It is a quarter past one.
 It is half past one.
 It wants a quarter to two; it
 is a quarter to two.
 It wants ten minutes to two;
 it is ten minutes to two.
 It is not yet two.
 It has not struck twelve.

It is twelve o'clock (in the
 day). — It is noon.
 It is twelve o'clock (in the
 night). — It is midnight.
 It is almost three. — It is
 nearly three.

Πῶς λέγετε τοῦτο;
Πῶς λέγεται τοῦτο;
Τὸ λέγουν . . .
Λέγεται . . .
Δύναμαι νὰ σᾶς ἐρωτήσω;
Δύνεται τις νὰ σᾶς ἐρωτήσῃ;
Τί ἐπιθυμεῖτε; Τί θέλετε;
Γνωρίζετε τὸν Κ. . . ;
Τὸν γνωρίζω ἐξ ὕψους.
Τὸν γνωρίζω κατ' ὄνομα.
ἤξεύρετε ὅτι . . .
Δὲν ἤξευρα.
Δὲν ἤξεύρω τίποτε.
Τὸ παραμικρὸν δὲν γνωρίζω.
Δὲν ἤκουσα νὰ ὁμιλοῦν περὶ
τούτου.
Οὐδὲν περὶ τούτου ἤκουσα.

Η ΩΡΑ.

Τί ὥρα εἶνε;
Τί ὥρα νὰ ᾔνῃ;
Δύνασθε νὰ μὲ εἰπῆτε, τί
ὥρα εἶνε;
Εἶνε μία.
Μία ἐπέρασε (παρῆλθε).
Ἐκτύπησε μία.
Εἶνε μία καὶ τέταρτον.
Εἶνε μία καὶ ἡμίσεια.
Εἶνε δύο παρὰ τέταρτον.

Εἶνε δύο παρὰ δέκα λεπτά.

Δὲν εἶνε ἀκόμη δύο.
Μεσημέρι (μεσημβρία) δὲν
ἐκτίπησεν. Αἱ δώδεκα
δὲν ἐκτύπησαν.
Εἶνε δώδεκα, μεσημέρι.

Εἶνε μεσάνυχτα (μεσονύ-
κτιον).
Πλησιάζουν τρεῖς. Μετ' ὀλί-
γον εἶνε τρεῖς.

It is upon the stroke of three.
It is going to strike three.

You will hear the clock strike three.

It is ten minutes after three.
It has just struck four.

It is past four.
It is twenty minutes past four.

The clock is going to strike.

The clock strikes.

It is not late.

It is very late.

It is later than I thought.

I did not think it was so late.

Εἶνε τρεῖς ἀκριβῶς.

Τρεῖς θὰ κτυπήσουν ὅσον οὕπω.

Θ' ἀκούσετε ὅσον οὕπω τὰ τρεῖς νὰ κτυποῦν.

Εἶνε τρεῖς καὶ δέκα λεπτά. Τέσσαρες πρὸ ὀλίγου (ἐσήμεναν) ἐκτύπησαν

Παρηλθόν αἱ τέσσαρες.

Εἶνε τέσσαρες καὶ εἴκοσι (λεπτά).

Θὰ κτυπήσῃ τὸ ὥρολόγιον ἐντὸς ὀλίγου.

Ἴδου κτυπᾷ τὸ ὥρολόγιον.

Δὲν εἶνε ἀργά.

Εἶνε πολὺ ἀργά.

Εἶνε πλέον ἀργά παρ' ὅ,τι ἐνόμιζα.

Δὲν ἐνόμιζα νὰ ἦνε τύσον ἀργά.

THE WEATHER.

Ο ΚΑΙΡΟΣ

How is the weather?
What sort of weather is it?
It is bad weather.
It is cloudy.
It is very dull.

The weather is cloudy.
It is dreadful weather.
It is fine weather.
It is charming weather.
It is beautiful weather.
We shall have a fine day.
It is foggy.
It is rainy weather.
It threatens to rain.
The sky is overcast.

The sun begins to break out.
The sun breaks out.

Τί καιρὸς εἶνε;
Τί εἶδος καιροῦ εἶνε;
Εἶνε κακὸς καιρὸς.
Εἶνε καιρὸς συννεφώδης.
Εἶνε πολλὰ σκοτεινὸς ὁ καιρὸς.
Εἶνε θολὸς καιρὸς.
Εἶνε ἀχρεῖτος καιρὸς.
Εἶνε καλὸς καιρὸς.
Εἶνε εὐχάριστος καιρὸς.
Εἶνε λαμπρὸς καιρὸς.
Θὰ ἔχομεν καλὴν ἡμέραν.
Εἶνε ὁμίχλη (καταχνιά).
Εἶνε βροχερὸς καιρὸς.
Ὁ καιρὸς εἶνε διὰ βροχὴν.
Ὁ οὐρανὸς εἶνε σκεπασμένος πανταχόθεν.
Ὁ ἥλιος ἀρχίζει νὰ φαίνεται.
Ὁ ἥλιος ἐβγαίνει.

It is very warm.
 It is very mild.
 It is cold.
 It is terribly cold.
 It is excessively cold.
 It is very close.
 It rains. — It is raining.
 It rains very fast.
 It pours. — It showers.
 It is going to rain.
 It hails. — it is hailing.
 It snows. — It is snowing.
 It freezes.
 It has frozen.
 It is getting milder.

It thaws. — The frost is broken.

It is very windy.
 The wind is very high.
 There is no air stirring.
 It lightens.
 It has lightened all night.
 It thunders.
 The weather is stormy.
 We shall have a storm.

The sky begins to clear up.
 The weather is very unsettled.

The weather is very changeable.

It is very dirty.
 It is very dusty.
 It is very slippery.
 It is daylight.
 It is dark.
 It is night.
 It is a fine night.
 It is a dark night.
 It is moonlight.

*Εἶνε ζέστη. Κάμνει ζέστην.
 Εἶνε μαλακὸς (ἥπιος) καιρὸς.
 Εἶνε ψύχος.
 Εἶνε φρικτὴ ψύχρα.
 Εἶνε ὑπερβολικὸν ψύχος.
 Εἶνε βαρὺς καιρὸς.
 Βρέχει. Πίπτει βροχή.
 Βρέχει πολύ.
 Βρέχει ῥαγδαίως.
 Θὰ βρέξῃ.
 Χαλαζώνει. — Πίπτει χάλαζα.
 Χιονίζει. — Πίπτει χιών.
 Εἶνε πάγος.
 Ἔγινε πάγος.
 Ὁ καιρὸς γίνεται μαλακώ-
 τερος.
 Ἐγύρισεν εἰς τὴν νοτίαν ὁ
 καιρὸς. Ἴδου ἀναλύουν τὰ
 πάγη.
 Φυσᾷ ἄνεμος.
 Εἶναι πολλὸς ὄνεμος.
 Δὲν εἶναι διόλου ἄερας.
 Ἀστράπτει.
 Ἀστραπτειν ὅλην τὴν νύκτα.
 Βροντᾷ (μπουμπουνίζει).
 Ὁ καιρὸς εἶνε θυελλώδης
 Θὰ ἔχομεν θύελλαν, καται-
 γίδα (φορτοῦνα).
 Ὁ οὐρανὸς ξεκαθαρίζει.
 Ὁ καιρὸς εἶνε πολὺν ἄστα-
 τος.
 Ὁ καιρὸς εἶνε πολὺ εὖμε-
 τάβλητος.
 Εἶνε λάσπαις πολλαῖς.
 Εἶνε σκόνη πολύ.
 Εἶνε γλίστρα.
 Ἐξημέρωσε.
 Ἐσκοτεινίασε.
 Ἐνύκτωσε.
 Εἶνε ὥραία νύκτα.
 Εἶνε σκοτεινὴ νύκτα.
 Εἶνε σελήνη.*

Do you think it will be fine weather?

I do not think it will rain.

I think it will rain.

It threatens to rain.

I am afraid it will rain.

I am afraid we shall have some rain.

I fear so.

I am afraid we shall.

Νομίζετε ὅτι θὰ γίνῃ καλὸς καιρὸς;

Δὲν πιστεύω νὰ βρέξῃ.

Νομίζω ὅτι θὰ βρέξῃ.

Φαίνεται ὅτι θὰ βρέξῃ.

Φοβοῦμαι μὴ βρέξῃ.

Ἔχω φόβον μήπως ἔχωμεν βροχὴν.

Τὸ φοβοῦμαι.

Εἶμαι περὶ τούτου εἰς φόβον.

III.

Familiar Phrases and Dialogues.

Dialogue I.

Διάλογος α΄.

SALUTATION.

Ο ΑΣΠΛΑΣΜΟΣ.

Good morning, Sir.

I wish you a good morning.

How do you do this morning?

Do I see you well?

Very well, and how are you?

How have you been since I had the pleasure of seeing you?

I hope I see you well.

You are looking well.

I am perfectly well.

As well as can be.

And how are you?

Pretty well, thank God.

As usual.

I am glad of it.

I am very happy to see you well.

Καλὴν ἡμέραν, κύριε.

Σὰς εὐχομαι καλὴν ἡμέραν.

Πῶς εὐρίσκεσθε ταύτην τὴν πρωΐαν;

Εὐρίσκεσθε καλὰ;

Πολὺ καλὰ· ὑμεῖς δέ;

Πῶς ἐπεράσατε, ἀφ' οὗτου δὲν εἶχα τὴν εὐχαρίστησιν (τοῦ) νὰ σᾶς ἴδω;

Ἐλπίζω ὅτι εἴσθε καλὰ εἰς τὴν ὑγίαν σας.

Καλὴν ὄψιν ἔχετε.

Εὐρίσκομαι ἐξαίρετα.

Ἄριστα, ὅσον δύναται.

Καὶ ὑμεῖς (σεῖς) πῶς εἴσθε;

Ἀρετὰ καλὰ, δόξα τῷ Θεῷ.

Καθὼς συνήθως (καθὼς πάντα).

Τοῦτο μὲ εὐχαριστεῖ.

Εὐφραίνομαι βλέπων ὑμᾶς εἰς καλὴν ὑγίαν.

Dialogue II.

VISIT.

Διάλογος β'.

Η ΕΠΙΣΚΕΨΙΣ.

There is a knock.
 Somebody knocks.
 Some one rings.
 Go and see who it is.
 Go and open the door.
 It is M^r. . .
 Good morning to you.
 I am very glad to see you.
 Excuse me, Sir, do you speak
 Greek?
 I speak it sufficiently to make
 myself understood.
 Speak slowly, Sir.
 Do not speak so fast.
 This gentleman speaks Greek
 pretty well.
 Do you understand me, if
 I speak Greek?
 Do you understand?
 What is this called in Greek?

 Do you understand what you
 are reading?
 I take Greek lessons daily.

 I have not seen you this age.

 It is a novelty to see you.

 Pray be seated.
 Do pray, sit down.

 Please to sit down.
 Give M^r . . a chair.

 Will you stay and have dinner
 with us?
 I cannot stay.

Κτυπᾷ τις.
 Κτυπᾷ κάποιος.
 Κουδουνίζει τις.
 Ἴδετε, ποῖος εἶνε.
 Ἀνοίξατε τὴν θύραν.
 Εἶνε ἡ κυρία . . .
 Σᾶς εὐχομαι καλὴν ἡμέραν.
 Καλῶς ὥρίσατε.
 Συγχωρήσατέ μοι, κύριε,
 ὁμιλεῖτε τὴν Ἑλληνικὴν;
 Τὴν ὁμιλῶ ἀρχοῦντως διὰ
 νὰ συνεννοῦμαι.
 Ὁμιλήσατε ἀργά, κύριε.
 Μὴ ὁμιλῆτε ὀργήγωρα.
 Αὐτὸς ὁ κύριος ὁμιλεῖ τὴν
 Ἑλληνικὴν ἀρκετὰ καλὰ
 Μὲ ἐννοεῖτε ὅταν ὁμιλῶ
 Ἑλληνικά;
 Καταλαμβάνετε;
 Πῶς ὀνομάζεται τοῦτο εἰς
 τὴν Ἑλληνικὴν γλῶσσαν;
 Καταλαμβάνετε ὅλα, ὅσα
 ἀναγινώσκετε;
 Καθ' ἐκάστην διδάσκομαι
 τὴν Ἑλληνικὴν.
 Παροῦντε πολὺς καιρὸς, ἀφ'
 ὅτου δὲν σᾶς εἶδα.
 Σπάνιον εἶνε τὸ νὰ σᾶς
 βλέπη τις.
 Καθίσατε, σᾶς παρακαλῶ.
 Κάμετέ μοι τὴν χάριν νὰ
 καθήσητε.
 Εὐαρεστηθῆτε νὰ καθήσητε.
 Λότε μίαν καθέκλαν εἰς
 τὴν Κ. . .
 Μένετε (κάθησθε) νὰ γευ-
 ματίσομεν ὁμοῦ;
 Δὲν εἰμπορῶ νὰ μείνω.

I only came in to know how you are.

I must go.

You are in great haste.

Why are you in such a hurry?

I have a great many things to do.

Surely, you can stay a little longer.

I have many places to call at.

I will stay longer another time.

I thank you for your visit.

I hope I shall see you soon again.

Ἦλθα μόνον διὰ τὰ σᾶς ἶδω πῶς εἴσθε.

Πρέπει νὰ ὑπάγω (ἀναχωρήσω).

Πολὺ βιάζεσθε. — Εἴσθε πολὺ βιαστική.

Διὰ τί εἴσθε τόσον βιαστική;

Ἔχω (πολλαῖς δουλιαῖς) πολλὰ ἔργα νὰ κάμω.

Εἰμπορεῖτε ὅμως νὰ καθήσητε ἀκόμη μίαν στιγμὴν.

Ἔχω νὰ ὑπάγω εἰς διάφορα μέρη. Ἔχω πολλοὺς δρόμους νὰ κάμω.

Ἄλλοτε κάθημαι περισσότερον.

Σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ διὰ τὴν ἐπίσκεψιν.

Ἐλπίζω νὰ σᾶς ξαναἶδῶ ταχέως.

Dialogue III.

BREAKFAST.

Have you breakfasted?

Not yet.

You come just in time.

You will breakfast with us.

Breakfast is ready.

Come to breakfast.

Do you drink tea, or coffee?

Would you prefer chocolate?

I prefer coffee.

What shall I offer you?

Here are rolls and toast.

Which do you like best?

I shall take a roll.

I prefer a piece of toast.

Διάλογος γ'.

ΤΟ ΠΡΟΓΕΥΜΑ.

Ἐπρογευματίσατε;

Ὁχι ἀκόμη.

Ἔρχεσθε εἰς τὴν ὥραν.

Θὰ προγευματίσετε μαζὶ ἡμᾶς.

Τὸ πρόγευμα εἶνε ἑτοιμον.

Ὅρίσατε (ἔλθετε) νὰ προγευματίσωμεν.

Πέρετε τέϊ ἢ καφέν;

Μὴ θέλετε καλλίτερα σοκολάταν;

Προτιμῶ τὸ καφέν.

Τί νὰ σᾶς προσφέρω;

Ἰδοὺ ψωμάκια (φραντζόλαις) καὶ κομμάτια ψωμίου καντά (φρουγανιάς).

Τί προτιμᾶτε;

Θὰ πάρω μίαν φραντζόλαν.

Προτιμῶ μίαν φρουγανίαν.

How do you like the coffee?
Is the coffee strong enough?

It is excellent.

Take more sugar.

Is it sweet enough?

If it is not, I beg you will speak.

If it is not, don't make any ceremony.

Are you fond of milk?—

You have not milk enough.

Allow me to pour you out some more.

Make yourself at home.

Dialogue IV.

DINNER.

To what shall I help you?
Will you take some soup?
I thank you. I will trouble you for a little beef.

It looks so very nice.

What part do you like best?

Will you have it well done, or under-done?

Well done, if you please.

Rather under-done, if you please.

I like it rather well done.

I do not like it over-done.

I like it rather under-done.

I would rather take a piece of that pudding.

Gentlemen, you have dishes near you.

Help yourselves.

*Πῶς σᾶς φαίνεται ὁ καφές;
Εἶνε ἀρκετὰ δυνατὸς ὁ καφές;*

Εἶνε ἐξαιρετος.

Πάρετε ἀκόμη ζάχαριν.

Ἔχει ἀρκετὴν ζάχαριν;

Ἄν δὲν ἔχη ἀρκετὴν, εἰπέτε μοὶ το ἐλευθέρως (μὲ θάρρος).

Ἄν δὲν ἔχη ἀρκετὴν, μὴ συστήλλεσθε.

Ἀγαπᾶτε τὸ γάλα;

Δὲν ἔχετε ἀρκετὸν γάλα.

Ἐπιτρέπατέ μοι νὰ σᾶς (χύσω) βάλω ἀκόμη.

Κάμετε ὡσὰν νὰ ἦσθε εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν σας.

Διάλογος δ'.

ΤΟ ΓΕΥΜΑ.

Τί ὀρίζετε νὰ σᾶς φέρω;

Πέρνετε σουππαν;

Εὐχαριστῶ (ὄχι). Θὰ σᾶς ζητήσω ὀλίγον βοδινὸν κρέας.

Φαίνεται τόσον καλόν.

Τί μέρος προτιμᾶτε;

Τὸ θέλετε καλοβρασμένον ἢ ὀλίγον βρασμένον;

Καλοβρασμένον, παρακαλῶ.

Ὅχι παραπολὺ βρασμένον, παρακαλῶ.

Τὸ ἀγαπῶ ὀλίγον καλοβρασμένον.

Δὲν τὸ ἀγαπῶ πάρα βρασμένον.

Ἀγαπῶ νὰ μὴν ᾔνε πολὺ βρασμένον.

Προτιμῶ μᾶλλον ἐν κομμάτι ἀπὸ ταύτην τὴν πουδίγγαν.

Κύριοι, ἔχετε τὰ πινάκια ἐμπρὸς σας.

Κενώσατε μόνοι. Πάρετε.

Will you take some roast beef?
Shall I help you to a bit of
this sirloin?

Are you fond of the outside?
Do you like fat?

You have no gravy.

How do you like the roast beef?

It is very good indeed.

It is delicious.

I am very glad it is to your
taste.

What do you take with your
meat?

Shall I help you to some veg-
etables?

Here are spinage and broccoli.

Will you have peas, or cauli-
flower?

These french beans are ex-
cellent.

Do you eat salad?

Here are potatoes and cab-
bage.

Shall I send you a slice of
this leg of mutton?

It seems excellent.

You have not eaten any pud-
ding.

This fricandeau is delicious.

Shall I help you to some of it?

I will thank you for a very
small piece, just to taste it.

Give me but very little of it.
I will send you a bit of this
fowl.

Not any thing more, I thank
you.

A little bit of fowl cannot hurt
you.

Θὰ πάρετε ψητόν;
Νὰ σᾶς δώσω ἐν κομμάτι ἀπὸ
τοῦτο τὸ μέρος τῆς πλάτης;

Ἀγαπᾶτε τὸ ἔξω μέρος;

Ἀγαπᾶτε τὸ παχὺ;

Δὲν ἔχετε ζωμόν (ζουμί).

Πῶς σᾶς φαίνεται τὸ ψητόν;

Εἶν' ἐξαιρετόν

Νοστιμώτατον.

Πολὺ μ' εὐχαριστεῖ ὅτι εἶνε
κατὰ τὴν ὁρεξίν σας.

Τί παίρνετε μὲ τὸ κρέας;

Νὰ σᾶς προσφέρω λαχα-
νικά;

Ἴδου σπανάνια καὶ μπρόκολα.

Θέλετε πιτζελία ἢ κουνου-
πίδια;

Αὐτὰ τὰ χλωρὰ φασόλια
εἶνε ἐξαιρετά.

Τρώγετε σαλάταν;

Ἴδου γεώμηλα καὶ κραμβο-
λάχανα.

Νὰ σᾶς στείλω ἐν τεμάχιον
ἀπὸ τοῦτο τὸ ποδάρι;

Φαίνεται ἐξαιρετόν.

Δὲν ἐφάγετε πουδίγγαν.

Τοῦτο τὸ γιανὶ εἶνε νο-
στιμώτατον.

Νὰ σᾶς προσφέρω ἀπὸ τοῦτο;

Παρακαλῶ ἐν μικρότατον τε-
μάχιον, ὅσον μόνον νὰ τὸ
δοκιμάσω.

Ὀλίγον μόνον δότε μοι.

Ἄς σᾶς στείλω ἐν κομμάτιον
ἀπὸ τὰ πουλερικά αὐτά.

Σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ δὲν θὰ φά-
γω πλέον ἄλλο.

Ἐν κομματάκι πουλιῶ δὲν
θὰ σᾶς βλάψει (δὲν πει-
ράζει).

Help me then to a very small piece.

Bring the gentleman a plate.

Which do you like best, a leg, or a wing?

It is all the same to me.

So? Will that do?

Thank you, that is plenty.

You may take away.

Take away, and bring in some wine.

Have you carried in the tea-things?

Every thing is on the table.

Does the water boil?

Tea is quite ready.

Do you take sugar?

Do you take cream?

I will thank you for a little more milk.

The tea is very strong.

Here are cakes, and buttered rolls.

Do you prefer bread and butter?

I will take a slice of bread and butter.

Hand the plate this way.

Will you be so kind as to pull the bell?

We want more water.

Make more toast.

Bring it in as soon as possible.

Make haste.

Is your tea sweet enough?

Have you finished already?

Δότε μοι λοιπὸν ἐν πολλὰ μικρὸν κομμάτι.

Φέρε ἐν πινάκιον εἰς τὸν κύριον.

Τί προκρίνετε, κόπανον ἢ ρτεροῦγα;

Μοὶ εἶνε το ἴδιον.

Πῶς;

Ἴδου τόσον ἄρκεϊ.

Δύνασθε νὰ σηκώσητε τὰ φαγητά.

Σηκώσατε τὰ φαγητά καὶ φέρετέ μας κρασί.

Ἐφάγετε ὅλα τὰ χρειώδη διὰ τὸ τέϊ;

Τὰ πάντα εἶνε ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης.

Βράζει τὸ νερόν;

Τὸ τέϊ εἶνε ἔτοιμον.

Θέλετε ζάχαριν;

Θέλετε καϊμάκι;

Ἦθελα ἀκόμη ὀλίγον γάλα.

Τὸ τέϊ εἶνε πολὺ δυνατόν.

Ἴδου πλακοῦντια καὶ πιτταις.

Προτιμᾶτε φέτταις (φελια) ψωμίου μὲ βούτυρον;

Θά πάρω μίαν φέτταν.

Φέρετε ἐδῶθεν τὸ πινάκιον.

Κτυπᾶτε, παρακαλῶ, τὸ κουδοῦνι.

Χειραζόμεθα ἀκόμη νερόν.

Ψῆσατε ἀκόμη μερικαῖς φετταις ψωμίου.

Φέρετέ τας τάχιστα.

Σπεύσατε.

Ἐχει τὸ τέϊ σας ἄρκετὴν ζάχαριν;

Ἐτελειώσατε ἤδη;

You will take another cup.

You can take another cup.

I will pour you out half a cup.

You cannot refuse me.

Θὰ πάρετε ἀκόμη ἐν ποτήριον (μίαν τάσσαν).

Θὰ πάρετε δὲ ἀκόμη καὶ ἄλλο ποτήριον.

Θὰ σᾶς βάλω ἀκόμη μισὸν ποτήριον.

Δὲν θὰ μοὶ τὸ ἀποποιήσῃτε.

Dialogue V.

WRITING A LETTER.

Διάλογος ε΄.

ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΓΡΑΦΑΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗΝ.

Have you any letter-paper?

I have a whole quire.

Do you want any?

Oblige me by lending me a sheet.

Ἔχετε χάρτην διὰ ἐπιστολὰς;

Ἔχω 24 φύλλα ὁλόκληρα.

Χρειάζεσθε;

Κάμετέ μοι τὴν χάριν νὰ μὲ δανείσητε ἐν φύλλον (μίαν κόλλαν).

I have a letter to write this evening.

Is it for the post?

Yes. It must go to-day.

Ἔχω νὰ γράψω ἐπιστολὴν (γράμμα) τὸ ἑσπέρας.

Εἶνε διὰ τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον;

Μάλιστα. Πρέπει νὰ ὑπάγῃ σήμερον.

You have no time to spare, for it is very late already.

Δὲν ἔχετε λοιπὸν καιρὸν νὰ χάσητε, διότι εἶνε ἤδη ἄργά.

I shall not be long.

What day of the month is this?

Δὲν θὰ κάμω πολλὴν ὥραν.

Εἰς ποίαν ἡμέραν τοῦ μηνὸς εἴμεθα;

To-day is the first, the second, the third, the fourth . . .

Εἶνε σήμερον ἡ πρώτη, ἡ δευτέρα, ἡ τρίτη, ἡ τετάρτη . . .

I am going to fold my letter.

Ἦδη διπλώνω τὴν ἐπιστολήν μου.

Give me an envelope.

Δότε μοι ἐν περιτείλημα (ἐνα πλίκον).

Now, I have only the address to write.

Τώρα δὲν μοὶ μένει παρὰ νὰ γράψω τὴν ἐπιγραφὴν.

The letter is not sealed.

Ἡ ἐπιστολὴ δὲν εἶνε ἐσφραγισμένη.

There is no sealing wax.
Now I have done.
Carry this letter to the post-
office.
Pay the postage of it.

*Δὲν ἔχομεν βουλλοκέρι.
Τώρα ἐτελείωσα.
Ὑπάγετε τὸ γράμμα τοῦτο
εἰς τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον.
Προπληρώσατέ το.*

Dialogue VI.

Διάλογος ζ'.

CHANGING MONEY.

ΑΛΛΑΓΗ ΝΟΜΙΣΜΑΤΩΝ.

Have you any silver?
I want change for a sovereign.

*Ἐχετε ἀργυρῶ νομίσματα;
Ἔχω ἀνάγκην ν' ἀλλάξω μίαν
λίραν.*

Have you change for a sov-
ereign?

*Ἐχετε νὰ μ' ἀλλάξῃτε μίαν
λίραν;*

Can you change me a sov-
ereign?

*Εἰμπορεῖτε νὰ μ' ἀλλάξῃτε
μίαν λίραν;*

I don't think I can.

Δὲν πιστεύω.

I have no change about me.

*Δὲν ἔχω ἐπάνω μου χαλα-
σμένα.*

I have not silver enough.

Δὲν ἔχω ἀρκετὸν ἀσῆμι.

Go and get it changed at the
next shop.

*Ὑπάγετε νὰ τ' ἀλλάξῃτε εἰς
τὸ πλησιέστερον ἐργαστή-
ριον.*

I am going to try.

Ὑπάγω νὰ ἰδῶ.

Have you got it changed?

Τὴν ἀλλάξατε;

Yes, here is the change.

Μάλιστα. Ἰδοῦ.

They are all shillings.

Εἶνε σελίνια.

Are they all good?

Εἶνε ὅλα καλὰ;

I believe they are. You may
look at them.

*Νομίζω. Δύνασθε δὲ νὰ τὰ
ἐξετάσητε.*

Is this shilling a good one?

*Τὸ σελίνι τοῦτο εἶνε ἄρα
γε καλόν;*

This does not seem a good
one.

Τοῦτο δὲν φαίνεται καλόν.

It does not look well.

Ὡσὰν νὰ μὴν ᾔνε καλόν.

Let me look at it.

Νὰ τὸ ἰδῶ.

Sound it.

Βρόντησέ το.

It does not sound well.

*Δὲν ἔχει καλόν ἤχον. Δὲν
βροντᾷ καλὰ.*

I think it is a bad one.

Κακὸν τὸ θεωρῶ.

I think it is good for nothing.	<i>Νομίζω ὅτι δὲν ἀξίζει τί- ποτε.</i>
Take it back. I don't think it is good.	<i>Ὑπάγετε το ὀπίσω. Ἀὐτὸν νο- μίζω νὰ ᾔνε καλόν.</i>
There is a good deal of base coin about.	<i>Πολλὰ κίβδηλα νομίσματα κυκλοφοροῦν.</i>

Modern Greek.

Contopoulos. A Lexicon of Modern Greek-English and English-Modern Greek. 8° cloth	£ 1 8 0.
Vlachos. Neugriechische Chrestomathie. 12°	£ 0 3 0.
Modern Greek Bibles 5/- 7/- 8/-.	
" " Testaments 2/- 4/-.	

Latin.

Seidenstücker's Latin Grammar	£ 0 3 0.
" Key to ditto	£ 0 1 0.
"A new easy and practical Method for Self-Instruction."	
Smith's smaller Latin-English Dictionary	£ 0 7 6.

Hebrew.

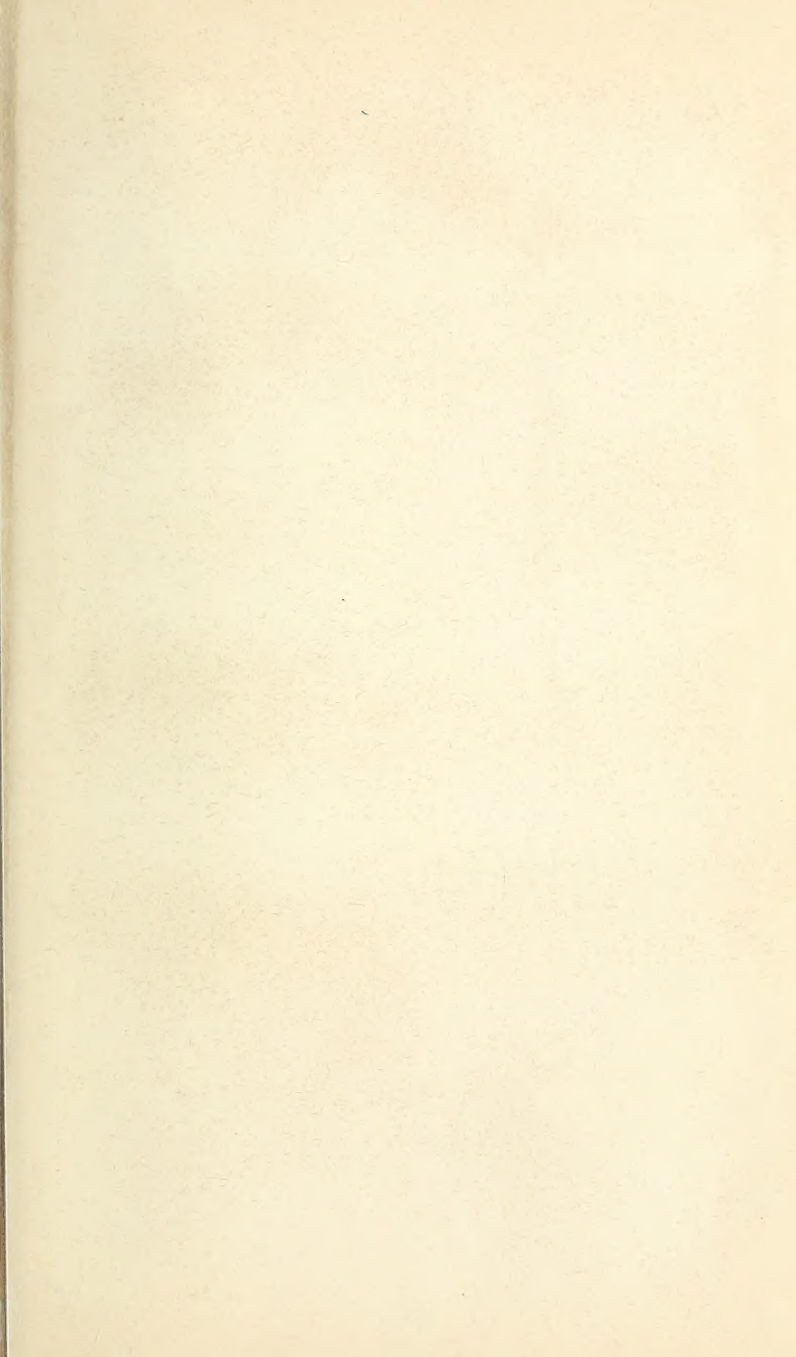
Herxheimer's Hebrew Grammar. 2 nd Edition	£ 0 4 0.
" Key to ditto	£ 0 2 0.
"A new and easy method for Self-Instruction."	
Gesenius, Lexicon, with English-Hebrew index by Tregelles. 4 ^{to}	£ 1 1 0.

FRANZ THIMM & CO.,

PUBLISHERS, FOREIGN BOOKSELLERS AND LIBRARIANS,

24, BROOK STREET, NEW BOND STREET,

LONDON, W.



University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

LD-URL
C
[
QL APR 1 9 1999

REC'D LD-URL

MAR 23 1999

976

76

1976
76

LD-URL

LD
URL

83
83

996

Form L



3 1158 00864 5912

PA
1058
B56n
1891

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 410 093 9

Univers
Sout.
Libr